

57
51
2

Biogr. 3251^a(2)

<36614521340013

<36614521340013

S

Bayer. Staatsbibliothek



Engraved by H. Meyer from an Original Drawing by R. Nanteuil at Paris. 1650.

MARY, WIFE OF JOHN EVELYN, ESQ^R

Sayes Court

the 22th March 1668⁹

I am fr

your servant

J^o Evelyn

c
M E M O I R S

OF

JOHN EVELYN, ESQ. F.R.S.

AUTHOR OF THE "SYLVA," &c. &c.

COMPRISING HIS DIARY, FROM 1641 TO 1705-6,

AND A SELECTION OF HIS FAMILIAR LETTERS.

TO WHICH IS SUBJOINED,

The Private Correspondence

BETWEEN

KING CHARLES I. AND SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS;

ALSO BETWEEN

SIR EDWARD HYDE, AFTERWARDS EARL OF CLARENDON,

AND SIR RICHARD BROWNE,

AMBASSADOR TO THE COURT OF FRANCE, IN THE TIME OF

KING CHARLES I. AND THE USURPATION.

EDITED FROM THE ORIGINAL MSS.

By WILLIAM BRAY, Esq. F.A.S.

A NEW EDITION, IN FIVE VOLUMES.

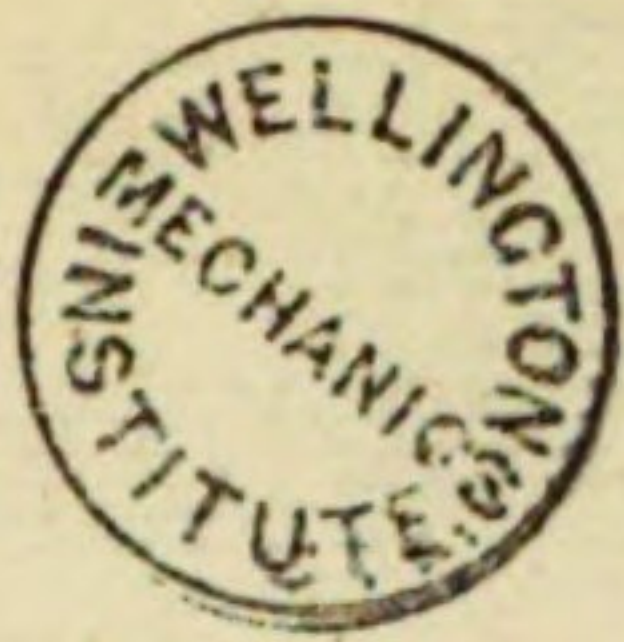
VOL. II.

LONDON:

HENRY COLBURN, NEW BURLINGTON STREET.

1827.

A1671951





MEMOIRS

OF

JOHN RUSSELL, ESQ. F.R.S.

AUTHOR OF THE HISTORY OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS

CONTAINING HIS SPEECHES FROM 1691 TO 1704

AND A HISTORY OF HIS PARLIAMENTARY CAREER

BY JOHN RUSSELL

OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS

BY JOHN RUSSELL

KING CHARLES II. AND SIR EDWARD RUSSELL

AND SIR EDWARD RUSSELL

SIR EDWARD RUSSELL, BART. OF LONDON

Bayerische
Staatsbibliothek
München

AND SIR EDWARD RUSSELL

KING CHARLES II. AND SIR EDWARD RUSSELL

BY JOHN RUSSELL

OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS

A NEW EDITION IN FIVE VOLUMES

VOL. II.

LONDON:

NEWTON'S, NEW IN ALINGTON STREET.

1831

DIARY;

FROM 1649 TO 1678.

DIARY

FROM 1810 TO 1818

DIARY.

1648-9, 1 Jan. I HAD a lodging and some bookes at my father-in-law's house, Sayes Court.

2 Jan. I went to see my old friend and fellow-traveller Mr. Henshaw, who had 2 rare pieces of Stenwyck's perspective.

17. To London. I heard the rebell Peters incite the rebell powers met in the Painted Chamber to destroy his Mat^y, and saw that archtraytor Bradshaw, who not long after condemn'd him.

19. I returned home, passing an extraordinary danger of being drowned by our wherries falling foule in the night on another vessell then at anker, shooting the bridge at 3 quarters ebb, for which His mercy God Almighty be prais'd.

21. Was publish'd my translation of Liberty and Servitude, for y^e Preface of which I was severely threatned.

22. I went thro' a course of chymistrie at Sayes Court. Now was the Thames frozen over, and horrid tempests of wind.

The villanie of the rebells proceeding now so far as to trie, condemne and murder our excellent King on the 30th of this month, struck me with such horror that I kept the day of his martyrdom a fast, and would not be present at that execrable wickednesse, receiving the sad account of it from my Brother George and Mr. Owen, who came to visite me this afternoone, and recounted all the circumstances.

1 Feb. Now were Duke Hamilton, the Earl of Norwich, Lord Capell, &c. at their tryal before the rebells *New Court of Injustice*.

15. I went to see y^e collection of one Trean, a rich merchant, who had some good pictures, especially a rare perspective of Stenwyck; from thence to other virtuosos. The paynter La Neve has an Andromeda, but I think it a copy after Vandyke from Titian, for the original is in France. Webb at the Exchange has some rare things in miniature of Breughel's, also Putti* in 12 squares, that were plunder'd from Sir James Palmer. At Du Bois we saw 2 tables of Putti, that were gotten, I know not how, out of the Castle of St. Angelo by old Petit, thought to be Titian's; he had some good heads of Palma, and one of Stenwyck. Bellcar shew'd us an excellent copy of his Majesty's Sleeping Venus and the Satyre with other figures,

* Putti—Boys' Heads.

for now they had plunder'd, sold, and dispers'd a world of rare paintings of y^e King's and his loyall subjects. After all, S^r W^m Ducey shew'd me some excellent things in miniature, and in oyle of Holbein's, S^r Tho. More's head, and an whole length figure of Edward 6th, which were certainly his Majesty's; also a picture of Queene Elizabeth; the Lady Isabella Thynn; a rare painting of Rothenhamer, being a Susanna; and a Magdalen of Quintin the Blacksmith; also an Hen. 8. of Holbein; and Francis y^e First, rare indeede, but of whose hand I know not.

16. Paris being now strictly besieged by the Prince de Condé, my Wife being shut up with her Father and Mother, I wrote a letter of consolation to her: and on the 22d having recommended Obadiah Walker,* a learned and most ingenious person, to be tutor to and to travell with Mr. Hillyard's two sonns, returned to Says Court.

25. Came to visite me Dr. Joyliffe, discoverer of the lymphatic vessells, and an excellent anatomist.

26. Came to see me Capt. Geo. Evelyn † my

* Mr. Evelyn has added in the margin against Walker's name, "Since an apostate." He was Master of University College, Oxford.

† Son of Sir John Evelyn, of Godstone: see Pedigree in the History of Surrey, vol. II. p. 150, but where he is by mistake stated to be brother of Sir John.

kinsman y^e greate traveller, and one who believ'd himself a better architect than really he was, witness the portico in the garden at Wotton; yet the greate roome at Albury is somewhat better understood. He had a large mind, but overbuilt every thing.

27. Came out of France my Wife's Unkle (Paris still besieged) being rob'd at sea by the Dunkyrk pyrates: I lost among other goods my Wife's picture painted by Mons^r Bourdon.

5 March. Now were the Lords murder'd in the Palace Yard.*

18. Mr. Owen, a sequester'd and learned minister, preach'd in my parlour, and gave us the blessed Sacrament, now wholly out of use in the parish churches, on which the Presbyterians and fanatics had usurp'd.

21. I receiv'd letters from Paris from my Wife, and from Sir Richard [Browne], with whom I kept a political correspondence, with no small danger of being discover'd.

25. I heard the Common Prayer (a rare thing in these days) in St. Peter's at Paul's Wharf, London; and in y^e morning the Archbishop of Armagh, that pious person and learned man, Usher, in Lincoln's Inn Chapell.

April 2. To London, and inventoried my move-

* Duke Hamilton, the Earl of Holland, and Lord Capel.

ables that had hitherto ben dispersed for feare of plundering: wrote into France touching my suddaine resolutions of coming over to them. On the 8th againe heard an excellent discourse from Archbp. Usher on Ephes: 4. v. 26-27.

My Italian collection being now arriv'd, came Moulins y^e greate chirurgeon, to see and admire the Tables of Veins and Arteries which I purchas'd and caus'd to be drawne out of several humane bodies at Padua.

11. Received newes out of France that peace was concluded: dined with Sir Jo. Evelyn at Westminster; and on the 13th I saw a private dissection at Moulins' house.

17. I fell dangerously ill of my head; was blistered and let blood behind y^e ears and forehead: on the 23rd began to have ease by using the fumes of cammomile on embers applied to my eares after all the physitians had don their best.

29. I saw in London an huge ox bred in Kent, 17 foote in length, and much higher than I could reach.

12 May. I purchased the manor of Warley Magna in Essex: in the afternoone went to see Gildron's collections of payntings, where I found Mr. Endymion Porter of his late Maties Bed-chamber.

17. Went to Putney by water in the barge with

divers ladies, to see the Schooles or Colledges of the young gentlewomen.*

19. To see a rare cabinet of one Delabarr, who had some good paintings, especially a Monk at his beades.

30 May. Un-kingship was proclaim'd, and his Majesty's statues thrown down at St. Paul's Portico and the Exchange.

7 June. I visited Sir Arthur Hopton (brother to Sir Ralph, Lord Hopton, that noble hero), who having ben Ambass^r Extraordinary in Spaine, sojourn'd some time with my Father-in-law at Paris; a most excellent person. Also Signora Lucretia, a Greeke Lady whom I knew in Italy, now come over with her husband, an English gentleman. Also the Earle and Countesse of Arundel, taking leave of them and other friends now ready to depart for France. This night was a scuffle betweene some rebell souldiers and gentlemen about the Temple.

10. Preach'd the Abp. of Armagh in Lincoln's-Inn from Romans 5. verse 13. I received the blessed Sacrament preparatory to my journey.

13. I din'd with my worthy friend Sir John Owen, newly freed from sentence of death among

* Kept probably by Mrs. Bathsua Makins, the most learned woman of her time: she had been tutor to the Princess Elizabeth, King Charles's daughter. There is a very rare portrait of her by Marshall.

the Lords that suffer'd. With him was one Carew, who play'd incomparably on the Welsh harp: afterwards I treated divers ladies of my relations, in Spring Garden.

This night was buried with great pomp Dorislaus, slaine at the Hague, the villain who manag'd the trial against his sacred Majesty.

17. I got a passe from the rebell Bradshaw, then in greate power.

20. I went to Putney and other places on y^e Thames to take prospects in crayon to carry into France, where I thought to have them engrav'd.*

2 July. I went from Wotton to Godstone (the residence of Sir John Evelyn), where was also Sir John Evelyn of Wilts, when I took leave of both Sir Johns and their ladys. Mem. the prodigious memory of Sir John of Wilts daughter, since married to Mr. W. Pierrepont, and mother of y^e present Earle of Kingston. I returned to Says Court this night.

4. Visited Lady Hatton, her Lord sojourning at Paris with my father-in-law.

9. Dined with Sir Walter Pye and my good friend Mr. Eaton, afterwards a judge, who corresponded with me in France.

11. Came to see me old Alexander Rosse, the

* One of these he etched himself. The plate is now at Wotton.

divine, historian, and poet; Mr. Henshaw, Mr. Scudamore, and other friends, to take leave of me.

12. It was about 3 in y^e afternoone I tooke oares for Gravesend, accompanied by my cousin Stephens and sister Glanvill, who there supp'd with me and return'd; whence I tooke post immediately to Dover, where I arriv'd by 9 in the morning, and about 11 that night went on board a bark guarded by a pinnace of 8 guns; this being the first time the pacquett-boate had obtain'd a convoy, having severall times before ben pillag'd. We had a good passage, tho' chas'd for some houres by a pyrate, but he durst not attaq our fregat, and we then chas'd him till he got under the protection of the Castle at Calais. It was a small privateer belonging to the Prince of Wales. I carried over with me my servant Ri. Hoare, an incomparable writer of several hands, whom I afterwards preferr'd in the Prerogative Office* at y^e return of his Majesty. Lady Catharine Scot, daughter of y^e Earle of Norwich, follow'd us in a shallop with Mr. Arthur Slingsby, who left England *incognito*. At the entrance of the towne, the Lieut. Governor being on his horse with y^e guards let us passe courteously. I visited Sir Richard Lloyd, an English gent. and walked in the church, where the ornament about the high altar of black marble is very fine, and

* Where specimens of his writing in the entry of wills about this date may now be seen.

there is a good picture of the Assumption. The citadell seemes to be impregnable, and the whole country about it to be laied under water by sluices for many miles.

16. We departed for Paris in company with that very pleasant lady (Lady Catherine Scott) and others. In all this journey we were greatly apprehensive of parties, which caus'd us to alight often out of our coach and walk separately on foot, with our guns on our shoulders in all suspected places.

1 Aug. At 3 in the afternoone we came to St. Denis, saw y^e rarities of y^e church and treasury, and so to Paris that evening.

The next day came to wellcome me at dinner the Lord High Treasurer Cottington, Sir Edward Hyde, Chancellor, S^r Edw^d Nicholas, Secretary of State, S^r George Carteret, Governor of Jersey, and Dr. Earle, having now ben absent from my Wife above a yeare and a halfe.

18. I went to St. Germaines to kisse his Majesty's hand; in y^e coach, which was my Lord Wilmot's, went Mrs. Barlow, the King's mistresse and mother to y^e Duke of Monmouth, a browne, beautiful, bold, but insipid creature.

19. I went to salute the French King and the Queene Dowager; and on the 21st returned in one of the Queenes coaches with my Lord Germain, Duke of Buckingham, L^d. Wentworth, & Mr. Croftes, since Lord Croftes.

7 Sept. Went with my Wife and deare Cosin to St. Germaines, and kissed the Queene-mother's hand; din'd with my L. Keeper and Lord Hatton. Divers of the greate men of France came to see the King; the next day came the Prince of Condé. Returning to Paris we went to see the President Maison's palace, built castle-wise of a milk-white fine freestone; the house not vast, but well contriv'd, especialy the staire-case and the ornaments of Putti about it. 'Tis inviron'd in a dry moate, the offices under-ground, the gardens very excellent with extraordinary long walkes set with elmes, and a noble prospect towards the forest and on the Seine towards Paris. Take it altogether, the meadows, walkes, river, forest, corne-ground, and vineyards, I hardly saw any thing in Italy exceede it. The yron gates are very magnificent. He has pulled downe a whole village to make roome for his pleasure about it.

12. Dr. Crighton, a Scotchman and one of his Maties chaplaines, a learned Grecian who set out y^e Council of Florence, preached.

13. The King invited y^e Prince of Condé to supper at St. Cloud; there I kissed the Duke of York's hand in y^e tennis court, where I saw a famous match 'twixt Mons^r. Saumeurs and Col. Cooke, and so returned to Paris. 'Twas noised about that I was knighted, a dignity I often declin'd.

1 Oct. Went with my cousin Tuke (afterwards Sir Samuel) to see y^e fountaines of St. Cloud and Ruel, and after dinner to talke with y^e poore ignorant and superstitious anchorite at Mount Calvary, and so to Paris.

2. Came Mr. William Coventrie (afterward Sr Will^m) & the Duke's secretary, &c. to visite me.

5. Dined with Sir George Radcliffe y^e greate favourite of the late Earle of Strafford, formerly Lord Deputy of Ireland, decapitated.

7. To the Louvre to visite the Countesse of Morton, Governesse to Madame.

15. Came news of Drogheda being taken by y^e Rebels and all put to y^e sword, w^{ch} made us very sad, fore-running the losse of all Ireland.

21. I went to heare Dr. D'Avinson's lecture in y^e physical garden, and see his laboratorie, he being Prefect of y^t excellent garden and Professor Botanicus.

30. I was at y^e funerall of one Mr. Downes, a sober English gentleman. We accompanied his corpse to Charenton, where he was interr'd in a cabbage-garden, yet with the office of our church, w^{ch} was said before in our chapell at Paris. Here I saw also where they buried y^e greate souldier Gassion, who had a tombe built over him like a fountaine, the designe and materials meane enough. I returned to Paris with Sir Phil: Musgrave, & Sir Marmaduke Langdale, since Lord Langdale.—

Memorandum. This was a very sickly and mortal autumn.

5 Nov. I receiv'd divers letters out of England, requiring me to come over about settling some of my concerns.

7. Dr. George Morley (since Bishop of Winchester) preach'd in our chapell on Matt: 4, verse 3.

18. I went with my father-in-law to his audience at the French court, where next the Pope's Nuncio he was introduced by y^e master of ceremonies, and after delivery of his credentials, as from our King, since his Father's murder, he was most graciously receiv'd by the King of France and his mother, with whom he had a long audience. This was in the Palais Cardinal.

After this, being presented to his Majesty and y^e Queen Regent, I went to see y^e house built by y^e late greate Cardinal de Richelieu. The most observable thing is the gallerie painted wth the portraits of the most illustrious persons and signal actions in France, with innumerable emblemes 'twixt every table. In y^e middle of y^e gallery is a neat chapell rarely paved in worke and devices of severall sorts of marble, besides y^e altar-piece and 2 statues of white marble, one of St. John, y^e other of y^e Virgin Mary, by Bernini. The rest of y^e apartments are rarely gilded and carv'd, wth some good modern paintings. In the presence hang 3 huge branches of chrystal. In y^e French King's bed-chamber is

an alcove like another chamber, set as it were in a chamber like a moveable box, with a rich embroidered bed. The fabric of the palace is not magnificent, being but of 2 stories, but the garden is so spacious as to containe a noble basin and fountaine continually playing, and there is a mall, with an elbow or turning to protract it. So I left his Majesty on y^e terrace, buisie in seeing a bull-baiting, and return'd home in Prince Edward's coach with Mr. Paule, y^e Prince Elector's agent.

19. Visited Mr. Waller, where meeting Dr. Holden, an English Sorbonne divine, we fell into some discourse about religion.

28 Dec. Going to waite on Mr. Waller, I view'd St. Stephen's church; y^e building tho' Gothic is full of carving; within it is beautifull, especialy the quire and winding staires. The glasse is well painted, and the tapissry hung up this day about the quire, representing the conversion of Constantine, was exceeding rich.

I went to that excellent engraver Du Bosse, for his instruction about some difficulties in perspective which were delivered in his booke.

I concluded this yeare in health, for w^{ch} I gave solemn thanks to Almighty God.*

29. I christned Sr Hugh Rilies child with Sr

* This he does not fail to repeat at the end of every year, but it will not always be necessary to insert it in this book.

Geo. Radcliffe in our chapell, the parents being so poore that they had provided no gossips, so as severall of us drawing lotts it fell on me, the Deane of Peterborow (Dr. Cosin) officiating: we named it Andrew, being on the eve of y^t Apostle's day.

1649-50. Jan^y 1. I began this Jubilie with y^e publiq office in our chapell: din'd at my Lady Herbert's, wife of Sir Edw: Herbert, afterwards Lord Keeper.

18. This night was y^e Prince of Condé and his brother carried prisoners to y^e Bois de Vincennes.

Feb. 6. In the evening came Sign^r Alessandro, one of y^e Card^l. Mazarine's musitians, and a person of greate name for his knowledge in y^t art, to visite my wife, and sung before divers persons of quality in my chamber.

1 March. I went to see y^e masquerados w^{ch} was very fantastic, but nothing so quiet and solemn as I found it at Venice.

13. Saw a triumph in Mons^r. del Camp's Academie, where divers of the French and English noblesse, especialy my Lord of Ossorie, and Richard, sonns to the Marquis of Ormond (afterwards Duke), did their exercises on horseback in noble equipage, before a world of spectators and greate persons, men and ladies. It ended in a collation.

Aprill 25. I went out of towne to see Madrid, a palace so call'd, built by Francis y^e First. 'Tis observable onely for its open manner of architec-

ture, being much of tarraces and galleries one over another to y^e very rooffe, and for y^e materials, which are most of earth painted like Porcelain or China-ware, whose colours appeare very fresh, but is very fragile. There are whole statues and relievos of this potterie, chimney-pieces, and columns both within and without. Under the chapell is a chimney in the midst of a roome parted from the *Salle des Gardes*. The house is fortified with a deepe ditch, & has an admirable vista towards the Bois de Boulogne & river.

30. I went to see y^e collection of y^e famous sculptor Steffano de la Bella returning now into Italy, and bought some prints: and likewise visited Perelle y^e landskip graver.

3 May. At y^e hospital of La Charité I saw y^e operation of cutting for y^e stone. A child of 8 or 9 yeares old underwent y^e operation with most extraordinary patience, and expressing greate joy when he saw the stone was drawn. The use I made of it was to give Almighty God hearty thanks that I had not ben subject to this deplorable infirmitie.

7. I went with S^r Richard Browne's lady and my wife, together with y^e Earle of Chesterfield, Lord Ossorie and his brother, to Vamber, a place neere y^e citty famous for butter; when coming homewards, being on foote, a quarrel arose between Lord Ossorie and a man in a garden, who thrust

Lord Ossorie from the gate with uncivil language, on which our young gallants struck the fellow on the pate, and bid him aske pardon, which he did with much submission, and so we parted; but we were not gon far before we heard a noise behind us, and saw people coming with gunns, swords, staves, and forks, and who followed flinging stones; on which we turn'd and were forc'd to engage, and wth our swords, stones, and the help of our servants (one of whom had a pistol) made our retreate for neere a quarter of a mile, when we took shelter in a house, where we were besieg'd, and at length forc'd to submit to be prisoners. Lord Hatton with some others were taken prisoners in the flight, and his lordship was confin'd under 3 locks and as many doores in this rude fellow's master's house, who pretended to be steward to Mons^r. St. Germain, one of the presidents of the Grand Chambre du Parliament and a canon of Notre Dame. Seve-
rall of us were much hurt. One of our lacquies escaping to Paris, caused y^e bailiff of St. Germain to come with his guard and rescue us. Immediately afterwards came Mons^r. St. Germain him-
selfe in greate wrath on hearing that his house-keeper was assaulted; but when he saw the King's officers, the gentlemen and noblemen, with his Majesty's resident, and understood the occasion, he was ashamed of the accident, requesting the fellow's pardon, and desiring the ladys to accept their sub-

mission and a supper at his house. It was 10 o'clock at night ere we got to Paris, guarded by Prince Griffith, (a Welch hero going under that name, and well known in England for his extravagances,) together with the scholars of two academies who came forth to assist and meete us on horseback, and would faine have alarm'd y^e towne we receiv'd y^e affront from, which with much ado we prevented.

12. Complaint being come to y^e Queene and Court of France of y^e affront we had receiv'd, the President was ordered to aske pardon of S^r R. Browne, his Majesty's Resident, and the fellow to make submission and be dismiss'd. There came along with him the President de Thou, sonn of the greate Thuanus [the historian], and so all was compos'd. But I have often heard that gallant gentleman my Lord Ossorie affirme solemnly that in all the conflicts he ever was in at sea or on land, (in the most desperate of both which he had often ben) he believ'd he was never in so much danger as when these people rose against us. He us'd to call it the *battaill de Vambre*, and remember it with a greate deale of mirth as an adventure *en cavalier*.

24. We were invited by the Noble Academies to a running at y^e ring, where were many brave horses, gallants, and ladys, my Lord Stanhope entertaining us wth a collation.

12 June. Being Trinity Sunday the Dean of Peterborough preach'd; after which there was an ordination of two divines, Durell and Brevent (y^e one was afterwards Deane of Windsor, y^e other of Durham, both very learned persons). The Bishop of Galloway officiated with greate gravity, after a pious and learned exhortation declaring y^e weight and dignitie of their function, especialy now in a time of y^e poore Church of England's affliction; he magnified y^e sublimity of the calling, from the object, viz. the salvation of men's soules, and the glory of God; producing many humane instances of the transitorinesse and vanity of all other dignities; that of all the triumphs the Roman conquerors made, none was comparable to y^t of our Blessed Saviour's when he lead captivitie captive, and gave gifts to men, namely that of the Holy Spirit, by which his faithfull and painefull ministers triumphed over Satan as oft as they reduc'd a sinner from the errour of his ways. He then proceeded to y^e ordination. They were presented by the Deane in their surplices before the altar, the Bishop sitting in a chaire at one side; and so were made both Deacons and Priests at y^e same time, in regard to the necessitie of the times, there being so few Bishops left in England, and consequently danger of a failure of both functions. Lastly they proceeded to y^e communion. This was all perform'd in Sir Richard Browne's chapell at Paris.

13 June. I sate to the famous sculptor Nanteuil, who was afterwards made a knight by the French King for his art. He engrav'd my picture in copper.* At a future time he presented me with my own picture,† done all with his pen; an extraordinary curiosity.

21 June. I went to see the Samaritan or Pump at y^e end of y^e Pont Neuf, which tho' to appearance promising no greate matter, is, besides the machine, furnish'd with innumerable rarities both of art and nature; especialy y^e costly grotto, where are the fairest corals growing out of y^e very rock, that I have seen; also great pieces of chrystal, amethysts, gold in y^e mine, and other mettals and marcasites, with two greate conchas, which the owner told us cost him 200 crownes at Amsterdam. He shew'd us many landskips and prospects very rarely painted in miniature, some with the pen and crayon; divers antiquities and relievos of Rome; above all, that of the inside of the Amphitheater of Titus, incomparably drawn by Mons^r. St. Clere‡ himselfe; two boys and three skeletons moulded by Fiamingo; a booke of statues with the pen made for Henry IV. rarely executed, and by which one may discover many errors in the taille-douce of Perrier, who has

* An impression from which is here given,

† Also those of his Lady and Sir R. Browne, most beautifully executed, which are at Wotton.

‡ This was the name of the owner.

added divers conceits of his owne that are not in y^e originals. He has likewise an infinite collection of taille-douces richly bound in morocco. He led us into a stately chamber furnish'd to have entertain'd a prince, with pictures of the greatest masters, especially a Venus of Perino del Vaga; y^e Putti carved in the chimney-piece by the Fleming; the vases of porcelan, and many design'd by Raphael; some paintings of Poussin and Fioravanti; antiques in brasse: the looking-glasse and stands rarely carved. In a word, all was greate, choice and magnificent, and not to be pass'd by as I had often don, without the least suspicion that there were such rare things to be seene in that place. At a future visit he shew'd a new grotto and a bathing-place, hew'd thro' y^e battlements of y^e arches of Pont Neuf, into a wide vault at y^e intercolumniation, so that y^e coaches and horses thunder'd over our heads.

27 June. I made my will, and taking leave of my wife and other friends tooke horse for England, paying the messenger eight pistoles for me and my servant to Calais, setting out with seventeen in company well arm'd, some Portugueze, Swisse, and French, whereof six were captaines and officers. We came the first night to Beaumont; next day to Beauvais, and lay at Pois, and the next, without dining, reach'd Abbeville; next din'd at Montreuil, and proceeding met a company on foote (being now within the inroades of the parties which dan-

gerously infest this day's journey from St. Omers and the frontiers) which we drew very neere to, ready and resolute to charge through, and accordingly were order'd and led by a captaine of our traine; but as we were on y^e speede, they cal'd out, and prov'd to be Scotchmen newly rais'd and landed, and few among them arm'd. This night we were well treated at Bollogne. The next day we march'd in good order, the passage being now exceeding dangerous, and got to Calais by a little after two. The sun so scorch'd my face that it made y^e skin peel off.

I din'd with Mr. Booth his Majesty's agent, and about 3 in y^e afternoone imbark'd in the packet-boat; hearing there was a pirate then also setting saile, we had security from molestation, and so with a fair S. W. wind in seven hours we landed at Dover. The buisy watchman would have us to the Major to be search'd, but the gent. being in bed we were dismiss'd.

Next day, being Sondag, they would not permit us to ride post, so that afternoone our trunks were visited.

The next morning by four we sat out for Canterbury, where I met with my Lady Catherine Scot, whom that very day twelve months before I met at sea going for France; she had ben visiting S^r Tho. Peyton not far off, and would needes carry me in her coach to Gravesend. We din'd at Sittingbourn,

came late to Gravesend, and so to Deptford, taking leave of my lady about four the next morning.

5th July. I supped in the citty with my Lady Cath. Scott at one Mr. Dubois, where was a gentlewoman call'd Everard, who was a very great chymist.

Sunday 7 July. In the afternoone having a mind to see what was doing among the Rebels, then in full possession at White-hall, I went thither and found one at exercise in the chapell, after their way; thence to St. James's, where another was preaching in the court abroad.

17. I went to London to obtain a passe,* intending but a short stay in England.

* As follows: "These are to will and require you to permitt and suffer the bearer thereof, John Evelyn, Esqre, to transport himselfe, two servants, and other necessaryes, unto any port of France, without any your letts or molestations, of which you are not to fayle, and for which this shall be your sufficient warrant. Given at the Councell of State at Whitehall this 25th of June, 1650.

"Signed in the Name and by Order of the Councelle of State appoynted by authority of Parliament,

"JO. BRADSHAWE, P'sid't.

"To all Customrs, Comptrolrs, and Searchers, and all other Officers of ye Ports or Customes."

Subjoined to the signature Evelyn has added in his own writing, "The hand of that villain who sentenced our Charles I. of B[lessed] M[emory]." Indorsed by Evelyn, "The Passe from the Counsell of State 1650."

25th. I went by Epsom to Wotton, saluting Sr Rob. Cook and my sister Glanvill; the country was now much molested by souldiers, who tooke away gentlemen's horses for the service of the State as then call'd.

4 Aug. I heard a sermon at the Rolls; and in the afternoone wander'd to divers churches, the pulpits full of novices and novelties.

6th. To Mr. Walker's, a good painter, who shew'd me an excellent copie of Titian.

12. Sat out for Paris, taking post at Gravesend, and so that night to Canterbury, where being surpriz'd by the souldiers, and having only an antiquated passe, with some fortunate dexterity I got cleare of them, tho' not without extraordinary hazard, having before counterfeited one with succeſſe, it being so difficult to procure one of the Rebels without entering into oathes, which I never would do. At Dover, money to the searchers and officers was as authentiq as the hand and seale of Bradshaw himselfe, where I had not so much as my trunk open'd.

13. At six in the evening set saile for Calais; the wind not favourable I was very sea-sick, coming to an anker about one o'clock; aboute five in the morning we had a long boate to carry us to land tho' at a good distance; this we willingly enter'd, because two vessells were chasing us, but being now

almost at the harbour's mouth, thro' inadvertency there brake in upon us two such heavy seas as had almost sunk the boate, I being neere the middle up in water. Our steeresman it seemes, apprehensive of the danger, was preparing to leape into y^e sea and trust to swimming, but seeing the vessell emerge, he put her into the Pier, and so, God be thanked! we got to Calais, tho' wett.

Here I waited for company, y^e passage towards Paris being still infested with volunteers from the Spanish frontiers.

16. The Regiment of Picardy, consisting of about 1400 horse and foote (amongst them was a Capt. whom I knew,) being come to towne, I took horses for myselfe and servant, and march'd under their protection to Boulogne. 'Twas a miserable spectacle to see how these tatter'd souldiers pillag'd y^e poore people of their sheepe, poultry, corne, catell, and whatever came in their way; but they had such ill pay that they were ready themselves to starve.

As we pass'd St. Denis the people were in uproar, y^e guards doubl'd, and every body running with their moveables to Paris, on an alarme that the enemy was within 5 leagues of them, so miserably expos'd was even this part of France at this time.

The 30th I got to Paris, after an absence of two moneths onely.

1 Sept. My Lady Herbert invited me to dinner; Paris, and indeede all France, being full of loyall fugitives.

Came Mr. Waller to see me, about a child of his which the Popish midwife had baptiz'd.

Oct. 15. Sr Tho. Osborn (afterwards Lord Treasurer) and Lord Stanhope shot for a wager of 5 louis to be spent on a treat; they shot so exact that it was a drawn match.

Nov. 1. Took leave of my Lord Stanhope going on his journey towards Italy: also visited my L^d Hatton, Comptroller of his Ma^{ties} Household, the Countesse of Morton, Governesse to the Lady Henrietta, and Mrs. Garder, one of the Queen's Maids of Honour.

6. Sr Tho. Osborne supping with us, his groome was set upon in the streete before our house and receiv'd two wounds, but gave the assassin nine, who was carried off to the Charité Hospital. Sr Tho. went for England on the 8th, and carried divers letters for me to my friends.

16. I went to Mons^r Visse's, the French King's Secretary, to a concert of French music and voices, consisting of 24, two theorbos, and but one bass viol, being a rehearsal of what was to be sung at vespers at St. Cecilia's, on her feast, she being patronesse of Musitians. News ariv'd of the death of the Pr. of Orange of the small pox.

14 Dec. I went to visite Mr. Ratcliffe, in whose

lodging was an impostor that had like to have impos'd upon us a pretended secret of multiplying gold; 'tis certain he had liv'd some time in Paris in extraordinarie splendor, but I found him to be an egregious cheate.

22. Came the learned Dr. Boet to visite me.

31. I gave God thanks for his mercy and protection the past yeare, and made up my accompts, which came this yeare to 7015 livres, neere £.600 sterling.

1650-1, 1 Jan. I wrote to my brother at Wotton about his garden and fountaines. After evening prayer, Mr. Wainsford called on me: he had long ben Consul at Aleppo, and told me many strange things of those countries, the Arabs especially.

27. I had letters of the death of Mrs. Newton, my grandmother-in-law; she had a most tender care of me during my childhood, and was a woman of extraordinarie charity and piety.

29. Dr. Duncan preached on 8 Matt. v. 34, shewing the mischief of covetuousnesse. My L^d Marq. of Ormond and Inchiquin, come newly out of Ireland, were this day at chapell.

9 Feb. Card^l Mazarine was proscrib'd by Arrét du Parlement, and great commotions began in Paris.

23. I went to see the Bonnes Hommes, a convent that has a fayr cloister painted with y^e lives of Eremites; a glorious altar now erecting in the

chapell; the garden on the rock with divers descents, with a fine vineyard and a delicate prospect towards the citty.

24. I went to see a dromedarie, a very monstrous beaste, much like the camel but larger. There was also dauncing on the rope; but above all, surprising to those who were ignorant of the addresse, was the water-spouter,* who drinking only fountaine-water, rendred out of his mouth in severall glasses all sorts of wine and sweete waters. For a piece of money he discover'd the secret to me. I waited on Frier Nicholas at the convent at Challiot, who being an excellent chymist shew'd me his laboratorie and rare collection of Spagyricall remedies. He was both physitian and apothecarie of y^e convent, and insteade of y^e names of his drogues, he painted his boxes and potts with y^e figure of y^e drug or simple contain'd in them. He shew'd me as a raritie some ♀ of antimonie:† he had cur'd Mons^r Senatan of a desperate sicknesse, for w^{ch} there was building a monumental altar that was to cost £.1500.

11th March. I went to the Châtelet or prison, where a malefactor was to have the question or

* Florian Marchand. He afterwards exhibited himself in England. Prefixed to an Acconnt of his exploits is a wood-cut of him.

† Qu. Some preparation of it; since perfected by Dr. James, whose name it now bears.

torture given to him, he refusing to confess the robbery with which he was charg'd, which was thus: they first bound his wrist with a strong rope or small cable, and one end of it to an iron ring made fast to y^e wall about 4 foote from y^e floore, and then his feet with another cable, fastned about 5 foot farther than his uttmost length to another ring on the floore of the roome: thus suspended and yet lying but aslant, they slid an horse of wood under the rope w^{ch} bound his feete, which so exceedingly stiffned it, as sever'd the fellow's joynts in miserable sort, drawing him out at length in an extraordinary manner, he having onely a paire of linnen drawers on his naked body: then they questioned him of a robbery (the Lieutenant being present, and a clearke that wrote), which not confessing, they put an higher horse under the rope, to increase the torture and extension. In this agonie, confessing nothing, the executioner with a horne (just such as they drench horses with) stuck the end of it into his mouth, and poured the quantity of two bouketts of water down his throat and over him, which so prodigiously swelled him, as would have pitied and affrighted any one to see it; for all this, he denied all that was charged to him. They then let him downe, and carried him before a warme fire to bring him to himselfe, being now to all appearance dead wth paine. What became of him I know not; but the gent. whom he robbed

constantly averr'd him to be the man, and the fellow's suspicious pale lookes, before he knew he should be rack'd, betray'd some guilt: the Lieutenant was also of y^t opinion, and told us at first sight (for he was a leane, dry, black young man) he would conquer the torture; and so it seemes they could not hang him, but did use in such cases, where the evidence is very presumptive, to send them to the gallies, which is as bad as death.

There was another malefactor to succede, but the spectacle was so uncomfortable, that I was not able to stay the sight of another. It represented yet to me, the intollerable sufferings which our Blessed Saviour must needes undergo when his body was hanging with all its weight upon the nailes on the crosse.

20. I went this night with my wife to a ball at the Marquiss de Crevecœur's, where were divers Princes, Dukes, and greate persons, but what appeared to me very meane was, that it began wth a puppet-play.

6 May. I attended the Ambassador to a masque at Court, where the French King in person daunced five enteries: but being ingag'd in discourse and better entertained with one of the Queene Regent's Secretaries, I soon left the entertainment.

11. To the Palace Cardinal, where y^e Mr of Ceremonies plac'd me to see y^e royal masque or

opera. The first sceane represented a chariot of singers compos'd of the rarest voices that could be procur'd, representing Cornaro* and Temperance; this was overthrowne by Bacchus and his Revellers; the rest consisted of several enteries and pageants of excesse, by all the Elements. A masque representing fire was admirable; then came a Venus out of y^e clouds. The conclusion was an heaven whither all ascended. But the glory of the masque was the greate persons performing in it, the French King, his brother the Duke of Anjou, with all the Grandees of the Court, the King performing to the admiration of all. The music was 29 violins vested *a l'antique*, but the habits of the masquers were stupendiously rich and glorious.

23 May. I went to take leave of y^e Ambass^{rs} for Spaine, which were my Lord Treass^r Cottington and Sr Edw. Hyde; and as I return'd I visited Mr. Morine's† garden and his other rarities, especialy coralls, minerals, stones and natural curiosities; crabs of y^e Red Sea, the body no bigger than a small bird's egg, but flatter, and the two leggs or claws a foote in length. He had aboundance of shells, at least 1000 sorts, which furnish'd a cabinet of greate price; and had a very curious collection of scarabees and insects, of which he was com-

* The famous Venetian writer on Temperance.

† See p. 97.

piling a natural historie. He had also the pictures of his choice flowers and plants in miniature. He told me there were 10,000 sorts of tulips onely. He had taille-douces out of number; the head of y^e ryneceros bird, which was very extravagant, and one butterflie resembling a perfect bird.

25. I went to visit Mr. Thomas White, a learned priest and famous philosopher, author of the booke "De Mundo," with whose worthy brother I was well acquainted at Rome. I was shew'd a cabinet of Maroquin or Turkey leather, so curiously inlaid wth other leather, and gilding, that the workman demanded for it 800 livres.

The Dean (of Peterboro') preach'd on y^e feast of Pentecost, perstringing those of Geneva for their irreverence of y^e Blessed Virgin.

4 June. Trinity Sunday, I was absent from church in y^e afternoone on a charitable affaire for the Abbesse of Boucharvant, who but for me had been abus'd by that chymist Du Menie.* Returning I stept into y^e grand Jesuites, who had this high day expos'd their Cibarium, made all of solid gold and imagerie, a piece of infinite cost. Dr. Croydon, coming out of Italy and from Padua, came to see me on his return to England.

5. I accompanied my L. Stafford and some other

* Qu. The person mention'd in page 28 as pretending to have found out y^e art of multiplying gold?

noble persons to heare Madame Lavarán sing, w^{ch} she did both in French and Italian excellently well, but her voice was not strong.

7. Corpus Christi Day, there was a grand procession, all the streetes tapisstred, severall altars erected there, full of images and other rich furniture, especialy that before the Court, of a rare designe and architecture. There were aboundance of excellent pictures and great vases of silver.

13. I went to see y^e collection of one Mons^r Poignant, which for variety of achates, chrystals, onyxes, porcelain, medails, statues, relievos, paintings, taille-douces, and antiquities, might compare with the Italian virtuosos.

21. I became acquainted wth Sr W^m Curtius, a very learned and judicious person of the Palatinate. He had ben scholar to Alstedius the Encyclopedist, was well advanc'd in yeares, and now Resident for his Ma^{tie} at Frankfort.

2 July. Came to see me the Earle of Strafford, Lord Ossory and his Brother, Sr John Southcott, Sr Edw: Stawell, two of my Lord Spencer's sonnes, and Dr. Stewart, Deane of St. Paules, a learned and pious man, where we entertained the time upon severall subjects, especialy the affaires of England and the lamentable condition of our Church. The Lord Gerrard also called to see my collection of sieges and battles.

21 July. An extraordinary fast was celebrated

in our Chapell, Dr. Stewart Dean of St. Paul's preaching.

2 Aug. I went with my wife to Conflans, where were abundance of ladys and others bathing in the river; the ladys had their tents spread on the water for privacy.

29 Aug. Was kept as a solemne fast for the calamities of our poore Church, now trampled on by y^e rebells. Mr. Waller being at St. Germaines, desir'd me to send him a coach from Paris to bring my wife's god-daughter to Paris, to be buried by the Common Prayer.

6 Sept. I went with my wife to St. Germaines to condole with Mr. Waller's losse. I carried with me and treated at dinner that excellent and pious person the Deane of St. Paul's, Dr. Stewart, and Sir Lewes Dives (half-brother to y^e Earle of Bristol) who entertatined us with his wonderful escape out of prison in White-hall the very evening before he was to have ben put to death, leaping down out of a jakes two stories high into the Thames at high water, in the coldest of winter and at night; so as by swimming he got to a boate that attended for him, tho' he was guarded by six musqueteeres. After this he went about in womens habite, and then in a small-coale-man's, travelling 200 miles on foote, embark'd for Scotland with some men he had raised, who coming on shore were all surpriz'd and imprison'd on y^e Marq. of Montrose's score, he not

knowing any thing of their barbarous murder of that hero. This he told us was his fifth escape, and none less miraculous, with this note, that the chargeing thro' 1000 men arm'd, or whatever danger could befall a man, he believ'd could not more confound and distract a man's thoughts than the execution of a premeditated escape, the passions of hope and feare being so strong. This knight was indeede a valiant gentleman, but not a little given to romance when he spake of himselfe. I returned to Paris the same evening.

7 Sept. I went to visite Mr. Hobbes, the famous philosopher of Malmsbury, with whom I had long acquaintance. From his window we saw y^e whole equipage and glorious cavalcade of the young French Monarch, Lewis XIV. passing to Parliament when first he tooke the kingly government on him, now being in his 14th yeare, out of his minority and y^e Queene Regent's pupillage. First came y^e capitaine of the King's Aydes at the head of 50 richly liveried; next the Queene Mother's light horse, an hundred, the lieutenant being all over cover'd with embroiderie and ribbans, having before him 4 trumpets habited in black velvet, full of lace and casques of y^e same; then the King's light horse, 200, richly habited, with 4 trumpets in blue velvet embroidred with gold, before whom rid y^e Count d'Olonne coronet [cornet] whose belt was set with pearle; next went y^e grand Prevost's company on

foote wth y^e Prevost on horseback ; after them the Swisse in black velvet toques led by 2 gallant cavalieres habited in scarlet-colour'd sattin after their country fashion, which is very fantastick ; he had in his cap a *pennach* of heron with a band of diamonds, and about him 12 little Swisse boyes with halberds ; then came the *Ayde des Ceremonies* ; next the grandees of court, governors of places, and lieutenants general of provinces, magnificently habited and mounted, among whom I must not forget the Chevalier Paul, famous for many sea-fights and signal exploits there, because 'tis said he had never been an Academist, and yet govern'd a very unruly horse, and besides his rich suite, his Malta Cross was esteem'd at 10,000 crownes ; these were headed by 2 trumpets, and the whole troupe cover'd with gold, jewels, and rich caparisons, were follow'd by 6 trumpets in blew velvet also, preceding as many heralds in blew velvet semée with fleurs de lys, caduces in their hands and velvet caps on their heads ; behind them came one of the masters of y^e ceremonies ; then divers marishalls & many of the nobility, exceeding splendid ; behind them Count d'Harcourt, grand escuyer, alone, carrying the King's sword in a scarf, w^{ch} he held up in a blew sheath studded wth fleurs de lys ; his horse had for reines 2 scarfs of black taffata ; then came abundance of footemen and pages of the King, new liveried with white and red feathers ; next y^e guard de corps and

other officers ; and lastly appear'd the King himselfe on an Isabella barb, on w^{ch} a houssing semée with crosses of y^e Order of the Holy Ghost, and fleurs de lys ; the King himselfe like a young Apollo, was in a suite so cover'd with rich embrodry, that one could perceive nothing of the stuff under it ; he went almost the whole way with his hat in hand, saluting the ladys and acclamators who had fill'd the windows with their beauty, and the aire wth *Vive le Roy*. He seem'd a prince of a grave yet sweete countenance. After the King follow'd divers greate persons of y^e Court exceeding splendid, also his esquires, masters of horse on foote, then the company of *Exempts des Gards*, and 6 guards of Scotch ; 'twixt their files were divers princes of y^e blood, dukes, and lords ; after all these, the Queene's guard of Swisse, pages, and footemen ; then the Queene Mother herselfe in a rich coach, wth Monsieur y^e King's brother, the Duke of Orleans, and some other lords and ladys of honour ; about the coach march'd her *Exempts des Gards*, then the company of the King's *Gens d'armes* well mounted, 150, with 4 trumpets and as many of the Queene's ; lastly, an innumerable company of coaches full of ladys and gallants. In this equipage pass'd the monarch to y^e Parliament, henceforth exercising his kingly government.

15 Sept. I accompanied Sr Rich^d Browne, my father-in-law, to the French Court, when he had a favourable audience of the French King and the Queene

his mother, congratulating the one on his coming to y^e exercise of his royal charge, and the other's prudent and happy administration during her late regency, desiring both to preserve y^e same amitie for his master, our King, as they had hitherto don, which they both promis'd with many civil expressions and words of course upon such occasions. We were accompanied both going and returning by y^e Introductor of Ambassadors and Ayd of Ceremonies. I also saw y^e audience of Morosini y^e Ambassador of Venice, and divers other Ministers of State from German Princes, Savoy, &c. Afterwards I tooke a walke in y^e King's gardens, where I observ'd that the mall gos the whole square thereof next y^e wall, and bends with an angle so made as to glance y^e wall, the angle is of stone. There's a basin at the end of the garden fed by a noble fountaine and high jetto. There were in it 2 or 3 boates in w^{ch} the King now and then rowes about. In another part is a compleate fort, made with bastions, graft, halfe-moones, ravelins, and furnish'd wth greate gunns cast on purpose to instruct the King in fortification.

22. Ariv'd y^e news of y^e fatal battail at Worcest^r, which exceedingly mortified our expectations.

28. I was shew'd a collection of books and prints made for the D. of York.

1 Oct. The Dean of Peterborough [Dr. Cosin] preach'd on 13 Job, v. 15, encouraging our trust in

God on all events and extremities, and for establishing and comforting some ladys of greate qualitie, who were then to be discharg'd from our Q. Mother's service, unlesse they would go over to y^e Romish Masse.

The Dean dining this day at our house, told me the occasion of publishing those offices which among the Puritans were wont to be call'd *Cosin's cousining Devotions*,* by way of derision. At the first coming of the Queene into England, she and her French ladys were often upbraiding our religion, that had neither appointed nor set forth any houres of prayer or breviaries, by which ladies and courtiers, who have much spare time, might edify and be in devotion, as they had. Our Protestant ladys, scandaliz'd it seemes at this, mov'd the matter to y^e King, whereupon his Mat^y presently call'd Bishop White to him, and asked his thoughts of it, and whether there might not be found some formes of prayer proper on such occasions, collected out of some already approv'd formes, that so the court la-

* So called by Mr. Prynne in his brief survey of this book. The Dean was sequestered from all his preferments by the Parliament, and went abroad to Paris 1643. He kept up the service of the Church of England in Sir Richard Browne's chapel there, see pp. 20, 33. On the Restoration he was made Bishop of Durham, to which see, as well as to Peter House, at Cambridge, of which he had been Master, he was a most munificent benefactor. He died in 1671. See Biog. Brit. the new edition by Dr. Kippis.

dys and others (who spend much time in trifling) might at least appeare as devout, and be so too, as the new-come-over French ladys, who tooke occasion to reproch our want of zeale and religion. On w^{ch} the Bishop told his Ma^{ty} that it might be don easily and was very necessary; whereupon y^e King commanded him to employ some person of y^e cleargy to compile such a work, and presently y^e Bishop naming Dr. Cosin, y^e King injoyn'd him to charge y^e Dr in his name to set about it immediately. This the Dean told me he did, and three monethes after, bringing the book to y^e King, he commanded y^e Bishop of London to reade it over and make his report; this was so well lik'd that (contrary to former custome of doing it by a chaplain) he would needes give it an *imprimatur* under his owne hand. Upon this there were at first onely 200 copies printed; nor, said he, was there any thing in y^e whole booke of my owne composure, nor did I set any name as author to it, but those necessary prefaces, &c. out of the Fathers, touching the times and seasons of prayer, all the rest being intirely translated and collected out of an *Office* publish'd by authority of Q. Elizabeth, a^o 1560, and our owne Liturgie. This I rather mention to justify that industrious and pious Deane, who had exceedingly suffer'd by it, as if he had don it of his owne head to introduce Popery, from which no man was more averse, and one who in this time of tempta-

tion and apostacy held and confirm'd many to our Church. *

29 Oct^r. Came newes and letters to the Queene and Sr Rich. Browne (who was y^e first that had intelligence of it) of his Mat^{ys} miraculous escape after y^e fight at Worcester, which exceedingly rejoiced us.

7 Nov. I visited Sr Kenelm Digby, with whom I had much discourse of chymical matters. I shew'd him a particular way of extracting oyle of sulphur, and he gave me a certaine powder with w^{ch} he affirm'd that he had fixed ☿ (mercury) before the late King; he advis'd me to try and digest a little better, and gave me a water w^{ch} he said was onely raine water of the autumnal equinox exceedingly rectified, very volatile; it had a taste of a strong vitrioliq, and smelt like aqua fortis. He intended it for a dissolvent of calx of gold; but the truth is, Sir Kenelm was an errant mountebank.—Came news of y^e gallant Earl of Derby's execution by y^e rebels.

12. Dr. Clare preach'd on 28 Gen. v. 20, 21,

* The Clergy who attended the English Court in France at this time and are mentioned to have officiated in Sr Rich. Browne's Chapel were: The Bishop of Galloway; Dr. Geo. Morley, afterwards Bishop of Winchester; Dr. Cosin, Dean of Peterborough, afterwards Bishop of Durham; Dr. Stewart, Dean of St. Paul's; Dr. Earle; Dr. Clare; Dr. Wolley, no great Preacher; Mr. Crowder; Dr. Lloyd; Mr. Hamilton; Dr. Duncan.

22, upon Jacob's vowe, which he appositely applied, it being y^e first Sondag his Ma^{ty} came to chapell after his escape. I went in the afternoone to visite the Earle of Norwich; he lay at y^e Lord of Aubignies.

16. Visited Dean Stewart, who had ben sick about two daies; when going up to his lodging I found him dead, which affected me much, as besides his particular affection and love to me, he was of incomparable parts and great learning, of exemplary life, and a very greate loss to y^e whole church. He was buried y^e next day with all our church's ceremonies, many noble persons accompanying the corpse.

17. I went to congratulate y^e marriage of Mrs. Gardner, maid of honor, lately married to that odd person Sir Hen. Wood: but riches do many things.

To see Mons^r Febur's course of chymistrie, where I found Sr Kenelm Digby and divers curious persons of learning and quality. It was his first opening the course and preliminarys in order to operations.

1 Dec. I now resolv'd to returne into England.

3. Sir Lewis Dives din'd with us, who relating some of his adventures, shew'd me divers pieces of broad gold, which, being in his pocket in a fight, preserv'd his life by receiving a musket-bullet on them, which deaden'd its violence so that it went no further, but make such a stroake on the gold as

fix'd the impressions upon one another, battering and bending severall of them; the bullet itselfe was flatted, and retain'd on it the colour of the gold. He assur'd us that of an hundred of them, which it seems he then had in his pocket, not one escap'd without some blemish. He affirm'd that his being protected by a Neapolitan Prince, who conniv'd at his bringing some horses into France, contrary to the order of y^e Vice-roy, by assistance of some banditti, was the occasion of a difference betweene those greate men, and consequently of y^e late civil war in that kingdom, the Vice-roy having kill'd the Prince standing on his defence at his owne castle. He told me that the second time of the Scots coming into England, the King was six times their number, and might easily have beaten them, but was betraied, as were all other his designes and councils, by some, even of his bed-chamber, meaning M. Hamilton, who copied Montrose's letters from time to time when his Mat^y was asleepe.

11. Came to visite me Mr. Obadiah Walker of University College, wth his two pupils, the sons of my worthy friend Hen. Hyldiard, Esq.* whom I had recommended to his care.

21. Came to visite my wife Mrs. Lane, the lady who convey'd the King to the sea-side at his escape from Worcester. Mr. John Cosin, son to y^e Dean,

* Of East Horsley in Surrey.

debauch'd by y^e priests, wrote a letter to me to mediate for him with his father. I prepar'd for my last journey, being now resolv'd to leave France altogether.

25. The King and Duke receiv'd the Sacrament first by themselves, y^e Lords Biron and Wilmot holding y^e long towell all along the altar.

26. Came news of y^e death of that rebell Ireton.

31. Preach'd Dr. Wolley, after which was celebrated y^e Holy Communion, w^{ch} I received also, preparative of my journey, being now resolved to leave France altogether, and to returne God Almighty thanks for his gracious protection of me this past yeare.

1651-2, 2 Jan. News of my sister Glanville's death in childbed, which exceedingly affected me.

I went to one Mark Antonio, an incomparable artist in enamailing. He wrought by the lamp, figures in bosse of a large size, even to y^e life, so that nothing could be better moulded. He told us stories of a Genoese jeweller, who had the greates *arcanum*, and had made projection before him severall times. He mett him at Cyprus travelling into Egypt, in his returne from whence he died at sea, and the secret wth him, that else he had promis'd to have left it to him; that all his effects were seized on and dissipated by the Greekes in the vessell to an immense value. He also affirm'd, that being in a goldsmith's shop at Amsterdam, a

person of very low stature came in and desir'd the goldsmith to melt him a pound of lead, which don he unscrew'd y^e pummel of his sword, and taking out of a little box a small quantity of powder, casting it into the crucible, pour'd an ingot out, which when cold he tooke up, saying, "Sir, you will be paid for your lead in the crucible," and so went out immediately. When he was gon the goldsmith found 4 ounces of good gold in it, but could never set eye againe on y^e little man, tho' he sought all y^e citty for him. Antonio asserted this with greate obtestation, nor know I what to think of it, there are so many impostors and people who love to tell strange stories, as this artist did, who had been a greate rover, and spake 10 different languages.

13 Jan. I tooke leave of Mr. Waller, who having ben proscrib'd by the rebels, had obtain'd of them permission to returne, was going to England.

29. Aboundance of my French and English friends and some Germans came to take leave of me, and I sat out in a coach for Calais, in an exceeding hard frost which had continued some time. We got that night to Beaumont; 30. to Beauvais; 31. we found the ways very deepe wth snow, and it was exceeding cold; din'd at Pois; lay at Pernée, a miserable cottage of miserable people in a wood, wholly unfurnish'd, but in a little time we had sorry beds and some provision, w^{ch} they told me they hid

in y^e wood for feare of the frontier enemy, the gar-
risons neere them continually plundering what they
had. They were often infested with wolves. I can-
not remember that I ever saw more miserable
creatures.

1 Feb. I din'd at Abbeville; 2. din'd at Mon-
treuil, lay at Bollogne; 3. came to Calais by 11
in the morning; I thought to have embarqu'd in
the evening, but for feare of pyrates plying neere
the coast, I durst not trust our small vessell, and
staid till Monday following, when 2 or 3 lusty
vessells were to depart.

I brought with me from Paris Mr. Christ^r. Wase,
sometime before made to resigne his fellowship in
King's Coll. Cambridge, because he would not take
the Covenant. He had ben a souldier in Flanders,
and came miserable to Paris. From his excellent
learning, and some relation he had to Sr R. Browne,
I bore his charges into England, and clad and pro-
vided for him till he should find some better con-
dition; and he was worthy of it.* There came
with us also Capt. Griffith, Mr. Tyrell, brother to
Sr Timothy Tyrell of Shotover (near Oxford).

At Calais I dined with my L^d Wentworth, and
met with Mr. Heath, Sr Rich^d Lloyd, Capt. Paine,
and divers of our banish'd friends, of whom under-
standing that the Count de la Strade, Governor of

* Mr. Evelyn did afterwards procure him a situation.

Dynkirke, was in the towne, who had bought my wife's picture, taken by pyrates at sea the year before (my wife having sent it for me in England), as my Lord of Norwich had inform'd me at Paris, I made my addresse to him, who frankly told me that he had such a picture in his owne bed-chamber amongst other ladys, and how he came by it; seeming well pleas'd that it was his fortune to preserve it for me, and he generously promis'd to send it to any friend I had at Dover; I mentioned a French merchant there, and so tooke my leave.*

6 Feb. I embark'd early in y^e packet-boat, but put my goods in a stouter vessell. 'Twas calm, so that we got not to Dover till 8 at night. I tooke horse for Canterbury, and lay at Rochester; next day to Gravesend, took a pair of oares, and landed at Sayes Court, where I stayed 3 days to refresh and look after my packet and goods, sent by a stouter vessell. I went to visit my co: Rich. Fanshawe, and divers other friends.

March 6. Saw the magnificent funeral of that arch-rebell Ireton, carried in pomp from Somerset House to Westm^r, accompanied with divers regiments of souldiers horse and foote; then marched y^e mourners, Gen^l. Cromwell (his father-in-law), his mock-parliament-men, officers, and 40 poore men in gownes, 3 led horses in housings of black

* The picture was afterwards sent accordingly, see p. 00.

cloth, 2 led in black velvet, and his charging-horse all cover'd over with embroidery and gold on crimson velvet; then the guydons, ensignes, 4 heraulds carrying the armes of the State (as they cal'd it), namely, y^e red crosse and Ireland, with the casq, wreath, sword, spurrs, &c.; next, a chariot canopied of black velvet and 6 horses, in which was the corps; the pall held up by the mourners on foote; the mace and sword, with other marks of his charge in Ireland (where he died of y^e plague), carried before in black scarfs. Thus in a grave pace, drums cover'd with cloth, souldiers reversing their armes, they proceeded through the streetes in a very solemn manner. This Ireton was a stout rebell, and had ben very bloudy to the King's party, witnesse his severity at Colchester, when in cold blood he put to death those gallant gentlemen, Sir Cha. Lucas and Sir George Lisle. My co. R. Fanshawe came to visite me and informe me of many considerable affaires. Sir Henry Herbert presented me with his brother my L^d Cherburie's book "De Veritate."

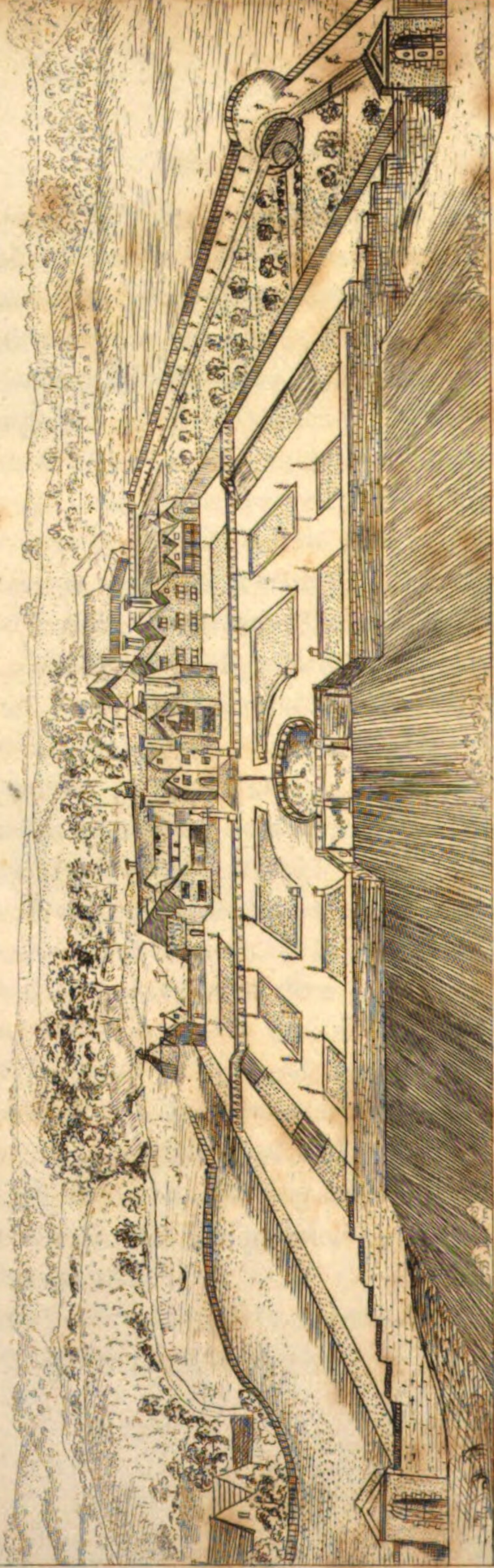
9. I went to Deptford, where I made preparation for my settlement, no more intending to go out of England, but endeavour a settl'd life, either in this or some other place, there being now so little appearance of any change for the better, all being entirely in y^e rebells hands, and this particular habitation and the estate contiguous to it (belonging to my Father-in-law, actually in his Ma-

jesty's service), very much suffering for want of some friend to rescue it out of the power of the usurpers, so as to preserve our interest, and take some care of my other concernes; by the advice and endeavour of my friends I was advis'd to reside in it, and compound with the souldiers. This I was besides authoriz'd by his Mat^y to do, and encourag'd with a promise that what was in lease from the Crowne, if ever it pleas'd God to restore him, he would secure to us in fee-ferme. I had also addresses and cyfers to correspond wth his Mat^y and Ministers abroad: upon all which inducements I was persuaded to settle henceforth in England, having now run about the world, most part out of my owne country, neere ten yeares. I therefore now likewise meditated sending over for my Wife, whom as yet I had left at Paris.

14 Mar. I went to Leuesham, where I heard an honest sermon on 2 Corinth. 5, 7, being the first Sondag I had ben at church since my returne, it being now a rare thing to find a priest of the Church of England in a parish pulpit, most of which were fill'd with Independents and Phanatics.

15 Mar. I saw y^e Diamond and Ruby launch'd in y^e Dock at Deptford, carrying 48 brasse cannon each. Cromwell and his grandees present with greate acclamations.

18. That worthy divine Mr. Owen of Eltham, a sequestered person, came to visite me.



Wotton in Surrey
The house of Geo: Evelyn Esq^r:
taken in perspective from
the top of the Grotto by
Geo: Evelyn 1653.

19. Invited by Lady Gerrard I went to London, where we had a greate supper; all the vessells, which were innumerable, were of Porcelan, she having the most ample and richest collection of that curiositie in England. ✓

22. I went with my Brother Evelyn to Wotton to give him what directions I was able about his garden, which he was now desirous to put into some forme; but for which he was to remove a mountaine overgrowne wth huge trees and thicket, with a moate within 10 yards of the house. This my Brother immediately attempted, and that without greate cost, for more than an hundred yards south, by digging downe the mountaine and flinging it into a rapid streame, it not onely carried away the sand, &c. but filled up the moate, and level'd that noble area, where now the garden and fountaine is.* The first occasion of my Brother making this alteration was my building y^e little retiring place betweene the greate wood eastward next the meadow, where sometime after my Father's death I made a triangular pond, or little stew, with an artificial rock after my coming out of Flanders.

29 Mar. I heard y^t excellent prelate the Primate of Ireland (Jacob: Usher) preach in Lincoln's Inn, on 4 Heb. 16, encouraging of penitent sinners.

5 April. My Brother Geo. brought to Says

* The fountain remains (1826).

Court Cromwell's Act of Oblivion to all that would submit to the Government.

13. News was brought me that Lady Cotton, my Brother George's wife, was delivered of a son.

I was moved by a letter out of France to publish the letter which sometime since I sent to Deane Cosin's proselyted son; but I did not conceive it convenient, for feare of displeasing her Mat^y the Queene.

15. I wrote to y^e Deane touching my buying his library, which was one of the choicest collections of any private person in England.

The Count de Strade most generously and handsomely sent me the picture of my Wife from Dynkirk (see pp. 6. 48.) in a large tin case, without any charge. It is of Mr. Bourdon, and is that which has y^e dog in it, and is to the knees, but it has been something spoil'd by washing it ignorantly with soap-suds.

25. I went to visit Ald. Kendrick, a fanatic Lord Mayor, who had married a relation of ours, where I met with a Captain who had been thirteen times to the East Indies.

29. Was that celebrated eclipse of the sun so much threatened by y^e astrologers, and which had so exceedingly alarm'd the whole nation that hardly any one would worke, nor stir out of their houses. So ridiculously were they abus'd by knavish and ignorant star-gazers.

We went this afternoone to see y^e Queene's house at Greenwich, now given by the rebels to Bulstrode Whitlock, one of their unhappy counsellors, and keeper of pretended liberties.

10 May. Passing by Smithfield I saw a miserable creature burning who had murdered her husband. I went to see some workmanship of that admirable artist Reeves, famous for perspective and turning curiosities in ivorie.

29 I went to give order about a coach to be made against my Wife's coming, being my first coach, the pattern whereof I brought out of Paris.

30. I went to obtain of my Lord Devonshire that my nephew George might be brought up with my young Lord his son, to whom I was recommending Mr. Wase. I also inspected the manner of chambletting silk and grograms at one Mons^r La Dorées in Morefields, and thence to Coll. Morley, one of their Councel of State, as then call'd, who had ben my scholefellow, to request a passe for my Wife's safe landing, and the goods she was to bring with her out of France, w^{ch} he courteously granted, and did me many other kindnesses, that was a greate matter in those daies.

In the afternoone at Charlton church, where I heard a Rabinical sermon. Here is a faire monument in black marble of Sir Adam Newton, who built that faire house neere it for Prince Henry,

and where my noble friend Sir Henry Newton succeeded him.

3 June. I receiv'd a letter from Coll. Morley to y^e Magistrates and Searchers at Rie, to assist my Wife at her landing and shew her all civility.

4. I set out to meet her now on her journey from Paris, after she had obtain'd leave to come out of y^t citty, w^{ch} had now ben besieged some time by y^e Prince of Condé's armie in y^e time of the rebellion, and after she had ben now neere twelve yeares from her owne country, that is since five yeares of age, at w^{ch} time she went over. I went to Rie to meet her, where was an embargo on occasion of the late conflict wth the Holland fleete, the two nations being now in warr, and which made sailing very unsafe.

On Whitsunday I went to the church (w^{ch} is a very faire one), and heard one of the canters, who dismiss'd the assembly rudely and without any blessing. Here I stay'd till y^e 10th with no small impatience, when I walk'd over to survey the ruines of Winchelsea, that ancient cinq-port, which by the remaines and ruines of ancient streetes and public structures discovers it to have been formerly a considerable and large citty. There are to be seene vast caves and vaults, walls and towers, ruines of monasteries and of a sumptuous church, in which are some handsom monuments, especially of the

Templars, buried just in the manner of those in the Temple at London. This place being now all in rubbish, and a few despicable hovells and cottages onely standing, hath yet a Mayor. The sea, w^{ch} formerly render'd it a rich and commodious port, has now forsaken it.

11. About 4 in y^e afternoone being at bowles on y^e grene, we discover'd a vessell, which prov'd to be that in which my Wife was, and which got into y^e harbour about 8 y^t evening to my no small joy. They had ben three days at sea, and escaped the Dutch fleete, thro' which they pass'd, taken for fishers, w^{ch} was great good fortune, there being 17 bailes of furniture and other rich plunder, w^{ch} I blesse God came all safe to land, together wth my Wife, and my Lady Browne her Mother, who accompanied her. My Wife being discompos'd by having been so long at sea, we set not forth towards home till y^e 14th, when hearing the small-pox was very rife in and about London, and Lady Browne having a desire to drink Tunbridge waters, I carried them thither, and staid in a very sweete place, private and refreshing, and tooke the waters myself till the 23d, when I went to prepare for their reception, leaving them for y^e present in their little cottage by the Wells. The weather being hot, and having sent my man on before, I rod negligently under favour of the shade, till within three miles of Bromley, at a place call'd the Procession Oake, two

cut-throates started out, and striking with long staves at y^e horse and taking hold of the reines threw me downe, tooke my sword, and haled me into a deepe thickett some quarter of a mile from the highway, where they might securely rob me, as they soone did. What they got of money was not considerable, but they took two rings, the one an emerald with diamonds, the other an onyx, and a pair of bouckles set with rubies and diamonds, which were of value, and after all bound my hands behind me, and my feete, having before pull'd off my bootes; they then set me up against an oake, wth most bloudy threatens to cutt my throat if I offer'd to crie out or make any noise, for they should be within hearing, I not being the person they looked for. I told them if they had not basely surpriz'd me they should not have had so easy a prize, and that it would teach me never to ride neere an hedge, since had I ben in y^e mid-way they durst not have adventur'd on me; at which they cock'd their pistols, and told me they had long guns too, and were 14 companions. I begg'd for my onyx, and told them it being engraved with my armes would betray them, but nothing prevail'd. My horse's bridle they slipt, and search'd y^e saddle, which they pull'd off, but let the horse graze, and then turning againe bridled him and tied him to a tree, yet so as he might graze, and thus left me bound. My horse was perhaps not taken because he was mark'd and cropt

on both eares, and well known on that roade. Left in this manner grievously was I tormented with flies, ants, and y^e sunn, nor was my anxiety little how I should get loose in that solitary place, where I could neither heare or see any creature but my poore horse and a few sheepe stragling in the copse. After neere 2 houres attempting I got my hands to turn palm to palm, having been tied back to back, and then it was long before I could slip the cord over my wrists to my thumb, which at last I did, and then soone unbound my feete, and saddling my horse and roaming a while about I at last perceiv'd dust to rise, and soon after heard the rattling of a cart, towards which I made, and by the help of two country men I got back into the high way. I rode to Coll. Blount's, a greate justiciarie of the times, who sent out hue and cry immediately. The next morning, sore as my wrists and armes were, I went to London and got 500 tickets printed and dispers'd by an officer of Goldsmiths Hall, and within 2 daies had tidings of all I had lost execept my sword which had a silver hilt, and some trifles. The rogues had pawn'd one of my rings for a trifle to a goldsmith's servant before the tickets came to the shop, by which meanes they scap'd; the other ring was bought by a victualler, who brought it to a goldsmith, but he having seen the ticket seiz'd the man. I afterwards discharg'd him on his protestation of innocence. Thus did God deliver me from these

villains, and not onely so, but restor'd what they tooke, as twice before he had graciously don, both at sea and land; I meane when I had ben rob'd by pyrates, and was in danger of a considerable losse at Amsterdam; for which, and many, many signal preservations, I am extreamly oblig'd to give thanks to God my Saviour.

25 May. After a drowth of neare 4 monethes there fell so violent a tempest of haile, raine, wind, thunder, and lightning, as no man had seene the like in his age; the haile being in some places 4 or 5 inches about, brake all glasse about London, especially at Deptford, and more at Greenwich.

29. I return'd to Tunbridge, and againe drank y^e water, till 10 July.

We went to see the house of my Lord Clanrickard at Summer-hill near Tunbridge (now given to that villain Bradshaw who condemned the King). 'Tis situated on an eminent hill, with a park, but has nothing else extraordinary.

4 July. I heard a sermon at Mr. Packer's * chapell at Groomsbridge, † a pretty melancholy seate, well wooded and water'd. In this house was one of the French Kings ‡ kept prisoner. The

* Clerk of the Privy Seal to King Charles I.

† In the parish of Speldhurst in Kent, 4 miles from Tunbridge.

‡ The Duke of Orleans taken at the battle of Agincourt 4 Hen. V. by Richard Waller, then owner of this place. Hasted's Kent, vol. I. p. 431.

chapell was built by Mr. Packer's father, in remembrance of K. Charles the First his safe returne out of Spaine.*

9. We went to see Penshurst, y^e Earl of Leices-ter's, famous once for its gardens and excellent fruit, and for the noble conversation which was wont to meete there, celebrated by that illustrious person Sr Philip Sidney, who there compos'd divers of his pieces. It stands in a park, is finely water'd, and was now full of company on y^e marriage of my old fellow collegiate Mr. Rob^t Smith, who married my Lady Dorothy Sidney,† widdow of the Earle of Sunderland.

One of the men who robb'd me was taken; I was accordingly summon'd to appeare against him, and on the 12th was in Westm^r Hall, but not being bound over nor willing to hang the fellow, I did not appeare, coming onely to save a friend's baile, but the bill being found he was turn'd over to the Old Bailey. In the meane time I received a petition from y^e prisoner, whose father I understood was an honest old farmer in Kent. He was charg'd with other crimes, and condemn'd, but repriev'd. I heard afterwards that had it not been for his com-

* With this inscription over the door, "D. O. M. 1625. ob. felicissimi Caroli Principis ex Hispaniâ reducis Sacellum hoc D. D. I. P." over it the device of the Prince of Wales. Hasted's Kent, vol. I. p. 432.

† Mr. Waller's Sacharissa, daughter of Philip Earl of Leicester.

panion, a younger man, he would probably have kill'd me. He was afterwards charg'd with some other crime, but refusing to plead, was press'd to death.

23. Came my old friend Mr. Spencer to visit me.

30 July. I took advice about purchasing Sir Richard's [Browne] interest of those who had bought Sayes Court.

1 Aug. Came old Jerome Lennier of Greenwich, a man skill'd in painting and musiq, and another rare musitian call'd Mell. I went to see his collection of pictures, especialy those of Julio Romano which surely had ben the King's, and an Egyptian figure, &c. There were also excellent things of Polydore, Guido, Raphael, and Tintoret. Lennier had been a domestic of Qu. Elizabeth, and shew'd me her head, an intaglia in a rare sardonyx, cut by a famous Italian, which he assur'd me was exceeding like her.

24. My first child, a sonn, was born precisely at one o'clock.

Sept. 2. Mr. Owen, the sequestered divine of Eltham, christened my sonn by the name of Richard.

25. I went to see Dr. Mason's house, so famous for the prospect (for the house is a wretched one) and description of Barclay's Icon Animarum.*

* The book here referred to is in the British Museum, intitled, "Joannis Barclaii Icon Animarum," printed at London,

22. I went to Woodcot, where Lady Browne was taken with a scarlet fever and died. She was carried to Deptford, and interr'd in the church neere Sir Richard's relations with all decent ceremonies, and according to the church office, for which I obtain'd permission, after it had not ben us'd in that church for seven yeares. Thus ended an excellent and virtuous lady, universally lamented, having ben so obliging on all occasions to those who continually frequented her house in Paris, which was not only an hospital, but an asylum to all our persecuted and afflicted countrymen during eleven yeare's residence there in that honorable situation.

5 Nov. To London to visite some friends, but y^e insolencies were so greate in y^e streetes that I could not returne till y^e next day.

Dr. Scarborough was instant with me to give the Tables of Veins and Arteries to y^e Colledge of Physitians, pretending he would not onely reade upon them, but celebrate my curiositie as being the

1614, small 12mo. It is written in Latin, and is dedicated to Lewis XIII. of France, for what reason does not appear, the Author speaking of himself as a subject of this country. It mentions the necessity of forming the minds of youth, as a skilful gardener forms his trees; the different dispositions of men in different nations; English, Scotch, and Irish, &c. Cap. 2, contains a florid description of the beautiful scenery about Greenwich, but does not mention Dr. Mason or his house.

first who caus'd them to be compleated in that manner, and with that cost; but I was not so willing yet to part with them, as to lend them to the Colledge during their anatomical lectures, w^{ch} I did accordingly.

22. I went to London, where was propos'd to me the promoting that greate work, (since accomplish'd by Dr. Walton, Bishop of Chester) Biblia Polyglotta, by Mr. Pierson that most learned divine.

25. Christmas day, no sermon any where, no church being permitted to be open, so observ'd it at home. The next day we went to Lewesham, where an honest divine preached.

31 Dec. I adjusted all accompts, and render'd thanks to Almighty God for his mercys to me the yeare past.

1 Jan. 1652-3. I set apart in preparation for the B. Sacrament which the next day Mr. Owen administered to me and all my family in Sayes Court, preaching on 6 John, v. 32. 33. shewing the exceeding benefits of our blessed Saviour taking our nature upon him. He had christened my son and churched my wife in our own house, as before noticed.

17 Jan. I began to set out the ovall garden at Sayes Court, which was before a rude orchard and all y^e rest one intire field of 100 acres, without any hedge, except y^e hither holly hedge joyning to y^e banke of the mount walk. This was the beginning

of all the succeeding gardens, walks, groves, enclosures, and plantations there.

21. I went to London and seal'd some of the writings of my purchase of Sayes Court.

30 Jan. At our own parish church a stranger preach'd. There was now and then an honest orthodox man got into the pulpit, and tho' the present incumbent was somewhat of the Independent, yet he ordinarily preach'd sound doctrine, and was a peaceable man, which was an extraordinary felicity in this age.

1 Feb. Old Alex^r Rosse (author of "Virgilius Evangelizans," and many other little bookes) presented me with his book against Mr. Hobbes's "Leviathan."

19. I planted y^e orchard at Sayes Court, new moone, wind west.

22. Was perfected the sealing, livery and seizin of my purchase of Sayes Court. My brother Geo. Glanvill, Mr. Scudamor, Mr. Offley, Co. W^m Glanvill (son to Serj^t Glanvill, sometime Speaker of the House of Commons), Co. Stephens, and severall of my friends dining with me. I had bargain'd for £3200, but I paid £3500.

25 Mar. Came to see me that rare graver in *taille douce* Mons^r Richett; he was sent by Card^l Mazarine to make a collection of pictures.

11 April. I went to take the aire in Hide Park, where every coach was made to pay a shilling, and

horse 6*d.* by the sordid fellow who had purchas'd it of the State as they were cal'd.

17 May. My servant Hoare, who wrote those exquisite severall hands, fell of a fit of an apoplexie, caus'd, as I suppose, by tampering with ☿ (mercury) about an experiment in gold.

29. I went to London to take my last leave of my honest friend Mr. Barton now dying: it was a greate losse to me and to my affaires. On the sixth of June I attended his funeral.

8 June. Came my brother George, Capt. Evelyn the greate traveller, Mr. Muschamp, my Co. Tho. Keightly, and a virtuoso fantastical Symons,* who had the talent of embossing so to y^e life.

9 June. I went to visite my worthy neighbour Sir Hen. Newton [at Charlton], and consider the prospect, which is doubtless for city, river, ships, meadows, hill, woods, and all other amenities, one of the most noble in the world; so as had y^e house running water, it were a princely seate. Mr. Henshaw and his brother-in-law came to visite me, and he presented me with a seleniscope.

19. This day I paid all my debts to a farthing, ô blessed day!

21. My Lady Gerrard and one Esquire Knight, a very rich gent. living in Northamptonshire, visited me.

* Thomas Simons, a strange character, but most excellent modeller after life, and engraver of medals.

23. Mr. Lombart, a famous graver, came to see my collections.

27. Mons^r. Roupel sent me a small phial of his *aurum potable*, with a letter shewing the way of administering it, and y^e stupendous cures it had don at Paris ; but ere it came to me, by what accident I know not, it was all run out.

17 Aug. I went to visite Mr. Hyldiard at his house at Horsley (formerly y^e great Sr Walter Raleigh's *), where met me Mr. Oughtred the famous mathematician ; he shew'd me a box or golden case of divers rich and aromatic balsams, which a chymist a scholar of his had sent him out of Germany.

21. I heard that good old man Mr. Higham the parson of the parish of Wotton where I was born, & who had baptized me, preach after his very plaine way on Luke, comparing this troublesome world to the sea, the ministers to the fishermen, and the saints to y^e fish.

22. We all went to Guildford to rejoyce at the famous inn, the Red Lion, and to see the Hospital, and the monument of Arch Bishop Abbot, the founder, who lies buried in the chapell of his endowment.

28 Sept. At Greenwich preach'd that holy martyr Dr. Hewer on Psalm 90. v. 11. magnifying the

* This is a mistake ; Mr. Hyldiard was of East Horsley, Sir Walter of West.

grace of God to penitents, and threatening the extinction of his Gospel light for the prodigious impiety of the age.

11 Oct. My Sonn John Stansfield was borne, being my second child, and christned by the name of my Mother's father, that name now quite extinct, being of Cheshire. Christen'd by Mr. Owen in my library at Sayes Court, where he afterwards churched my Wife, I always making use of him on these occasions, because the parish minister durst not have officiated according to the forme and usage of the Church of England, to w^{ch} I always adhered.

25. Mr. Owen preach'd in my library at Sayes Court on 18 Luke, 7. 8. an excellent discourse on y^e unjust judge, shewing why Almighty God would sometimes be compared by such similitudes. He afterwards administered to us all y^e Holy Sacrament.

28. Went to London to visit my Lady Gerrard, where I saw that cursed woman call'd the Lady Norton, of whom it was reported that she spit in our King's face as he went to the scaffold. Indeede her talke and discourse was like an impudent woman.

21 Nov. I went to London to speak with Sir John Evelyn my kinsman about y^e purchase of an estate of Mr. Lambard's at Westeram, w^{ch} afterwards Sir John himself bought for his son-in-law Leech.

4 Dec. Going this day to our church, I was

surpriz'd to see a tradesman, a mechanic, step up ; I was resolv'd yet to stay and see what he would make of it. His text was from 2 Sam. ch. 23. v. 20. " And Benaiah went downe also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in y^e time of snow ;" the purport was, that no danger was to be thought difficult when God call'd for shedding of blood, inferring that now y^e saints were call'd to destroy temporal governments; with such feculent stuff; so dangerous a crisis were things growne to.

25. Christmas day. No churches or publiq assembly. I was faine to passe y^e devotions of y^t blessed day with my family at home.

1653-4. 20 Jan. Came to see me my old acquaintance and the most incomparable player on the Irish harp, Mr. Clarke,* after his travells. He was an excellent musitian, a discreete gentleman, borne in Devonshire (as I remember). Such musiq before or since did I never heare, that instrument being neglected for its extraordinary difficulty ; but in my judgment far superior to the lute itselſe, or whatever speakes with strings.

25. Died my Son J. Standsfield, of convulsion fits ; buried at Deptford on y^e east corner of y^e church, near his Mother's Great-grandfather and other relatives.

8 Feb. Ash Wednesday. In contradiction to all

* See under the year 1668, November.

costume and decency, the usurper Cromwell feasted at the Lord Maior's, riding in triumph thro' the citty.

14. I saw a tame lion play familiarly with a lamb; he was a huge beast, and I thrust my hand into his mouth and found his tongue rough like a cat's; a sheepe also with 6 leggs, w^{ch} made use of 5 of them to walke; a goose that had 4 leggs, 2 crops, and as many vents.

29 March. That excellent man Mr. Owen preached in my library on Matt. 28. v. 6. a resurrection sermon, and after it we all received the Holy Communion.

6 April. Came my Lord Herbert, Sr Kenelme Digbie, Mr. Denham, and other friends, to see me.

15. I went to London to heare the famous Dr Jeremy Taylor (since Bishop of Downe and Connor) at St. Gregories (near St. Paul's) on 6 Matt. v. 48. concerning evangelical perfection.

5 May. I bound my laquay Tho. Headly apprentice to a carpenter, giving with him five pounds & new cloathing; he thrived very well, and became rich.

8. I went to Hackney to see Lady Brook's garden, which was one of the neatest and most celebrated in England, the house well furnish'd, but a despicable building. Returning, visited one Mr. Tombs's garden; it has large and noble walks, some modern statues, a vineyard, planted in straw-

berry borders, staked at 10 foote distances ; the banquetting-house of cedar, where the couch and seates were carv'd *a l'antique* ; some good pictures in the house, especialy one of Vandyke's, being a Man in his shirt ; also some of Stenwyck. I also call'd at Mr. Ducie's, who has indeede a rare collection of the best masters, and one of y^e largest stories of H. Holbein. I also saw Sir Tho. Fowler's aviary, w^{ch} is a poore businesse.

10. My Lady Gerrard treated us at Mulberry Garden,* now y^e onely place of refreshment about the towne for persons of y^e best quality to be exceedingly cheated at ; Cromwell and his partisans having shut up and seiz'd on Spring Garden, w^{ch} till now had ben y^e usual rendezvous for the ladys and gallants at this season.

11. I now observed how the women began to paint themselves, formerly a most ignominious thing and us'd only by prostitutes.

14. There being no such thing as church anniversaries in y^e parochial assemblies, I was forced to provide at home for Whitsonday.

* Buckingham House (now the Royal Palace) was built on the site of these gardens : see Dr. King, III. 73, ed. 1776 ; Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum, IV. 263 ; but the latter afterwards, p. 327, says that the piece of ground called the Mulberry Garden was granted by Charles II. in 1672 to Henry Earl of Arlington ; in that case it would be what is now called Arlington Street, unless it extended up to the Royal Palace.

15. Came Sir Rob^t. Stapleton, y^e translator of Juvenal, to visite me.

8 June. My Wife and I set out in a coach and 4 horses, in our way to visite relations of hers in Wiltshire and other parts, where we resolved to spend some moneths. We din'd at Windsor, saw the Castle and Chapell of St. George, where they have laied our blessed Martyr King Charles in the *vault just before y^e altar*. The church and workmanship in stone is admirable. The Castle itselfe is large in circumference, but y^e roomes melancholy and of antient magnificence. The keepe, or mount, hath, besides its incomparable prospect, a very profound well; and the terrace towards Eaton, with the park, meandring Thames, and sweete meadows, yield one of y^e most delightful prospects. That night we lay at Reading. Saw my Lord Craven's house at Causam [Caversham] now in ruines, his goodly woods felling by the Rebels.

9. Din'd at Marlborough, which having ben lately fir'd was now new built. At one end of this towne we saw my Lord Seymour's house,* but nothing observable save the Mount, to which we ascended by windings for neere halfe a mile. It seems to have been cast up by hand. We pass'd by Coll. Popham's, a noble seate, park, and river. Thence to Newberry, a considerable towne, and

* Now y^e famous inn there.

Donnington, famous for its battle, siege, and castle: that this last had ben in y^e possession of old Geofrie Chaucer. Then to Aldermaston, a house of Sir Humphry Forster's, built *à la moderne*. Also that exceedingly beautifull seate of my Lord Pembroke, on y^e ascent of an hill, flank'd with wood, and reguarding the river; and so at night to Cadenham, y^e mansion of Ed. Hungerford, Esq. Uncle to my Wife, where we made some stay. The rest of the weeke we did nothing but feast and make good cheere to welcome my Wife.

27. We all went to see Bathe, where I bathed in the crosse bathe. Amongst the rest of the idle diversions of the towne, one musitian was famous for acting a changeling, which indeede he personated strangely.

The *faciate* of this cathedrall is remarkable for its historical carving. The King's Bath is esteem'd y^e fairest in Europe. The towne is intirely built of stone, but the streetes narrow, uneven, and unpleasant. Here we trifled and bathed, and intervisited with the company who frequent the place for health, till y^e 30th, and then went to Bristoll, a citty emulating London, not for its large extent but manner of building, shops, bridge, traffiq, exchange, market-place, &c. The governor shew'd us the castle, of no greate concernment. The citty wholly mercantile, as standing neere the famous Severne, commodiously for Ireland and the Western world.

Here I first saw the manner of refining suggar and casting it into loaves, where we had a collation of eggs fried in the suggar furnace,* together with excellent Spanish wine: but what appeared most stupendious to me, was the rock of St. Vincent, a little distance from y^e towne, the precipice whereoff is equal to any thing of that nature I have seene in y^e most confragose cataracts of the Alpes, the river gliding betweene them at an extraordinary depth. Here we went searching for diamonds, and to the Hot Wells at its foote. There is also on the side of this horrid Alp a very romantic seate: and so we returned to Bathe in the evening, and 1 July to Cadenham.

4 July. On a letter from my Wife's Uncle, Mr. Pretymen, I waited back on her to London, passing by Hungerford, a towne famous for its troutes, and the next day ariv'd at Deptford, which was 60 miles, in the extremity of heate.

6. I went early to London, and y^e following day met my Wife and company at Oxford, y^e eve of y^e Act.

8. Was spent in hearing several exercises in the scholes, and after dinner y^e Proctor opened y^e Act at St. Marie's (according to custome) and y^e Preva-

* A kind of entertainment like that we now have of eating beef-steaks drest on the stoker's shovel and drinking porter at the famous brewhouses in London.

ricators their drolery. Then the Doctors disputed. We supp'd at Wadham College.

9. Dr. French preach'd at St. Marie's on 12 Matt. v. 42. advising the students the search after true wisdom, not to be had in the bookes of philosophers, but in the scriptures alone. In y^e afternoone the famous Independent, Dr. Owen, perstringing Episcopacy. He was now Cromwell's Vice-Chancellor. We din'd wth Dr. Ward, Mathematical Professor (since Bp. of Sarum), and at night supp'd in Balliol Coll. Hall, where I had once ben student and fellow commoner, and where they made me extraordinarily welcome.

10. On Monday I went againe to y^e Scholes to heare the severall faculties, and in y^e afternoone tarried out the whole Act in St. Marie's, the long speeches of the Proctors, the Vice-Chancellor, the severall Professors, creation of Doctors by y^e cap, ring, kisse, &c. those antient ceremonies and institution being as yet not wholly abolish'd. Dr. Kendal, now Inceptor amongst others, performing his Act incomparably well, concluded it with an excellent oration, abating his Presbyterian animosities, which he withheld not even against that learned and pious divine Dr. Hammond. The Act was clos'd with y^e speech of y^e Vice-Chancellor, there being but four in theologie and three in medicine, which was thought a considerable matter, the times consider'd. I din'd at one Mons^r. Fiat's, a student of Exeter

College, and supp'd at a magnificent entertainment at Wadham Hall, invited by my deare and excellent friend Dr. Wilkins, then Warden (after Bishop of Chester).

11. Was y^e Latin sermon, w^{ch} I could not be at, tho' invited, being taken up at All Souls, where we had music, voices, and theorbos, perform'd by some ingenious scholars. After dinner I visited that miracle of a youth Mr. Christopher Wren, nephew to y^e Bishop of Ely. Then Mr. Barlow (since Bishop of Lincoln) bibliothecarius of y^e Bodleian Library, my most learned friend. He shew'd us y^e rarities of that most famous place, manuscripts, medails, and other curiosities. Amongst the MSS. an old English Bible, wherein y^e Eunuch mentioned to be baptized by Philip is called the Gelding: "and Philip and the Gelding went down into the water," &c. The original Acts of the Council of Basil 900 years since, with the bulla or leaden affix, w^{ch} has a silken cord passing thro' every parchment; a MS. of Venerable Bede of 800 yeares antiquity; y^e old Ritual *secundum usum Sarum*, exceeding voluminous; then among y^e nicer curiosities, the Proverbs of Solomon written in French by a lady,* every chapter of a severall character or hand the most exquisite imaginable; an hieroglyphical table or carta

* Mrs. Esther Inghish, married to Bartholomew Kello, rector of Willingham Spain in Essex. See an account of her curious penmanship in Massey's Origin and Progress of Letters.

folded up like a map, I suppose it painted on asses hide, extremely rare; but what is most illustrious, there were no less than 1000 MSS. in 19 languages, especially Oriental, furnishing that new part of y^e library built by Abp. Laud from a designe of Sir Kenelme Digby and y^e Earle of Pembroke. In y^e closet of the tower they shew some Indian weapons, urnes, lamps, &c. but y^e rarest is the whole Alcoran written on one large sheet of calico, made up in a priest's vesture or cope, after the Turkish and Arabic character, so exquisitely written as no printed letter comes neere it; also a roll of magical charms, divers talismans, and some medails.

Then I led my Wife into y^e Convocation House, finely wainscoted; y^e Divinity Schole and Gothic carv'd roofe; the Physick or Anatomie Schole, adorn'd with some rarities of natural things, but nothing extraordinary save y^e skin of a jaccall, a rarely colour'd jacatoo or prodigious large parrot, 2 humming birds not much bigger than our humble bee, which indeede I had not seene before, that I remember.

12. We went to St. John's, saw y^e library and the 2 skeletons, which are finely cleans'd and put together; observable is here also y^e store of mathematical instruments, cheifely given by y^e late Abp. Laud, who built here an handsome quadrangle.

Thence we went to New College, where the chapel was in its ancient garb, notwithstanding the

scrupulositie of the times. Thence to Christ's Church, in whose library was shew'd us an Office of Hen. 8, the writing, miniatures, and gilding whereof is equal if not surpassing any curiosity I had seene of that kind; it was given by their founder, Cardinal Wolsey. The glasse windows of y^e cathedrall (famous in my time) I found much abus'd. The ample hall and columnne that spreads its capital to sustaine y^e roofe as one goes up y^e stayres is very remarkable.

Next we walked to Magdalen College, where we saw y^e library and chapell, w^{ch} was likewise in pontifical order, the altar onely I think turn'd tablewise, and there was still the double organ, which abominations (as now esteem'd) were almost universally demolish'd; Mr. Gibbon, that famous musician, giving us a taste of his skill and talents on that instrument.

Hence to y^e Physick Garden, where the sensitive plant was shew'd us for a greate wonder. There grew canes, olive-trees, rhubarb, but no extraordinary curiosities, besides very good fruit, which when the ladys had tasted, we returned in our coach to our lodgings.

13. We all din'd at that most obliging and universally-curious Dr. Wilkins's, at Wadham College. He was the first who shew'd me the transparent apiaries, which he had built like castles and palaces, and so order'd them one upon another as

to take the honey without destroying the bees. These were adorn'd with a variety of dials, little statues, vanes, &c. ; and he was so abundantly civil, finding me pleas'd with them, to present me with one of y^e hives which he had empty, and w^{ch} I afterwards had in my garden at Sayes Court, where it continu'd many years, and which his Majesty came on purpose to see and contemplate with much satisfaction. He had also contriv'd an hollow statue, which gave a voice and utter'd words by a long conceal'd pipe that went to its mouth,* whilst one speaks through it at a good distance. He had above in his lodgings and gallery variety of shadows, dyals, perspectives, and many other artificial, mathematical, and magical curiosities, a way-wiser, a thermometer, a monstrous magnet, conic and other sections, a ballance on a demi-circle, most of them of his owne and that prodigious young scholar Mr. Chr. Wren, who presented me with a piece of white marble, which he had stain'd with a lively red, very deepe, as beautiful as if it had ben natural.

Thus satisfied with y^e civilities of Oxford, we left it, dining at Faringdon, a towne w^{ch} had ben newly fir'd during y^e warrs ; and passing neere y^e seate of Sir Walter Pye,† we came to Cadenham.

* This reminds us of the speaking figures so long exhibited in Spring Gardens, and in Leicester Fields, some years ago.

† Ancestor of the late Poet Laureat.

16. We went to another Uncle and relative of my Wife's, Sir John Glanvill, a famous lawyer, formerly Speaker of y^e House of Commons; his seate is at Broad-Hinton, where he now liv'd, but in y^e Gatehouse, his very faire dwelling-house having ben burnt by his owne hands to prevent y^e rebels making a garrison of it. Here my Cousin Will. Glanvill, his eldest sonn, shew'd me such a lock for a doore, that for its filing and rare contrivances was a master-piece, yet made by a country blacksmith. But we have seene watches made by another with as much curiositie as the best of that profession can brag off; and not many yeares after, there was nothing more frequent than all sorts of iron-work more exquisitely wrought and polish'd than in any part of Europ, so as a dore-lock of a tolerable price was esteem'd a curiositie even among forraine princes.

Went back to Cadenham, and on y^e 19th to Sir Ed. Baynton's at Spie Park, a place capable of being made a noble seate; but the humourous old Knight has built a long single house of 2 low stories on y^e precipice of an incomparable prospect, and landing on a bowling greene in y^e park. The house is like a long barne, and has not a window on y^e prospect side. After dinner they went to bowles, and in the meantime our coach-men were made so exceeding drunk, that in returning home we escap'd greate dangers. This it seems was by order

of the Knight, that all gentlemen's servants be so treated; but the custome is barbarous, and much unbecoming a Knight, still lesse a Christian.

20. We proceeded to Salisbury; the cathedral I take to be the compleatest piece of Gothic worke in Europe, taken in all its uniformitie. The pillars, reputed to be cast, are of stone manifestly cut out of y^e quarry; most observable are those in y^e chapter-house. There are some remarkable monuments, particularly the ancient Bishops, founders of the Church, Knights Templars, the Marques of Hartford's, the cloysters of the palace and garden, and the greate mural dial.

In the afternoone we went to Wilton, a fine house of y^e Earl of Pembroke, in which y^e most observable are y^e dining-roome in y^e modern built part towards the garden, richly gilded and painted with story by De Creete; also some other apartments, as that of hunting landskips by Pierce; some magnificent chimney-pieces after the best French manner; a paire of artificial winding-stayres of stone, and divers rare pictures. The garden, heretofore esteem'd the noblest in England, is a large handsom plaine, with a grotto and water-works, which might be made much more pleasant were the river that passes through cleans'd and rais'd, for all is effected by a meere force. It has a flower garden not inelegant. But after all, that

which renders the seate delightful is its being so neere y^e downes and noble plaines about the country contiguous to it. The stables are well order'd and yeild a gracefull front, by reason of the walkes of lime-trees, with the court and fountaine of the stables adorn'd with the Cæsar's heads.

We returned this evening by the plaine, and 14 mile race, where out of my lords hare-warren we were entertained with a long course of an hare for neere 2 miles in sight. Neere this is a pergola or stand, built to view the sports: and so we came to Salisbury, and saw the most considerable parts of the citty. The merket place with most of the streetes are water'd by a quick current and pure streame running thro' y^e middle of them, but are negligently kept, when with small charge they might be purg'd and render'd infinitely agreeable, and made one of ye sweetest townes, but now the common buildings are despicable and y^e streetes dirty.

22 July. We departed and din'd at a ferme of my Uncle Hungerford's, call'd Darneford Magna, situate in a vally under y^e plaine, most sweetly water'd, abounding in trouts catch'd by speare in the night, when they come attracted by a light set in y^e sterne of a boate.

After dinner, continuing our returne, we pass'd over y^e goodly plaine, or rather sea of carpet, which I think for evenness, extent, verdure, and innu-

merable flocks, to be one of y^e most delightful prospects in nature, and reminded me of the pleasant lives of shepherds we reade of in romances.

Now we were arived at Stone-henge, indeede a stupendious monument, appearing at a distance like a castle; how so many and huge pillars of stone should have ben brought together, some erect, others transverse on y^e tops of them, in a circular area as rudely representing a cloyster or heathen and more natural temple, is wonderfull. The stone is so exceeding hard, that all my strength with a hammer could not breake a fragment; w^{ch} hardness I impute to their so long exposure. To number them exactly is very difficult, they lie in such variety of postures and confusion, tho' they seem'd not to excede 100; we counted onely 95. As to their being brought thither, there being no navigable river neere, is by some admir'd; but for y^e stone, there seemes to be y^e same kind about 20 miles distant, some of which appeare above ground. About the same hills are divers mounts rais'd, conceiv'd to be ancient intrenchments or places of burial after bloody fights. We now went by the Devizes, a reasonable large towne, and came late to Cadenham.

27. To the hunting of a sorel deere, and had excellent chase for 4 or 5 houres, but the venison little worth.

29 July. I went to Langford to see my cousin Stephens. I also saw Dryfield, y^e house heretofore

of Sir John Pretyman, grandfather to my Wife, and sold by her uncle; both y^e seate and house very honourable and well built, much after the modern fashion.

31. Taking leave of Cadenham, where we had ben long and nobly entertain'd, we went a compass into Leicestershire, where dwelt another relation of my Wife's; for I indeede made these excursions to shew her y^e most considerable parts of her native country, who from her childhood had liv'd altogether in France, as well as for my owne curiosity and information.

About two miles before coming to Gloucester, we have a prospect from woody hills into a most goodly vale and country. Gloucester is a handsome citty, considerable for the church & monuments. The minster is indeede a noble fabric. The whispering gallery is rare, being thro' a passage of 25 yards, in a many-angled cloister, and was, I suppose, either to shew the skill of the architect, or some invention of a cunning priest, who standing unseene in a recesse in the middle of the chappell, might heare whatever was spoken at either end. This is above the quire, in which lies buried K. Stephen * under a monument of Irish oake, not ill carved considering the age. The new librarie is a noble tho' a private designe. I was likewise pleased with

* King Stephen was buried at Feversham. The effigy here alluded to is that of Robert Curthose, Duke of Normandy.

y^e Severne gliding so sweetely by it. The Duke's house, the castle workes, are now almost quite dismantl'd; nor yet without sad thoughts did I see the towne, considering how fatal the siege had ben a few yeares before to our good King.

1 Aug^t. We sat out towards Worcester by a way thick planted with cider-fruit. We deviated to the Holy Wells, trickling out of a vally thro' a steepe declivity towards the foote of the greate Mauvern Hills; they are said to heale many infirmities, as king's evil, leaprosie, sore eyes, &c. Ascending a great height above them to the trench dividing England from South Wales, we had the prospect of all Herefordshire, Radnor, Brecknock, Monmouth, Worcester, Gloucester, Shropshire, Warwick, Derby shires, and many more. We could discern Tewxbery, Kings-rode towards Bristol, &c. so as I esteeme it one of the goodliest vistas in England.

2. This evening we ariv'd at Worcester, the Judges of Assize and Sheriff just entering as we did. Viewing the towne the next day, we found y^e cathedral much ruin'd by the late warrs, otherwise a noble structure. The towne is neatly pay'd and very cleane, the goodly river Severne running by it, and standing in a most fertile country.

3. We pass'd next through Warwick, and saw the castle, the dwelling-house of the Lord Brook, and the furniture noble. It is built on an eminent rock w^{ch} gives prospect into a most goodly greene,

a woody and plentifully watred country ; the river running so delightfully under it, that it may passe for one of the most surprising seates one should meete with. The gardens are prettily disposed, but might be much improv'd. Here they shew us Sr Guy's greate two-handed sword, staff, horse-arnes, pott, and other reliques of y^t famous knight errant. Warwick is a faire old towne, and hath one church full of antient monuments. Having viewed these, I went to visite my worthy friend Sir H. Puckering at the Abby, and tho' a melancholy old seate, yet in a rich soile. Hence to Sir Guy's grott, where they say he did his penances and dyed. 'Tis a squalid den made in the rock, crown'd yet with venerable oakes and looking on a goodly streame, so as, were it improv'd as it might be, 'twere capable of being made a most romantiq and pleasant place. Neere this we were shew'd his chapell and gigantic statue hewn out of the solid rock, out of which there are likewise divers other caves cut, & some very capacious. The next place to Coventry. The Crosse is remarkable for Gothic worke and rich gilding, comparable to any I had ever seene except that of Cheapeside in London, now demolish'd. This citty has many handsome churches, a beautifull wall, a faire free-schole and librarie to it ; the streetes full of greate shops, cleane and well pav'd. At going forth the gate they shew us the bone or rib of a wild boare said to have been kill'd by Sir Guy, but which I take to be the chine of a whale.

4. Hence riding thro' a considerable part of Leicestershire, an open, rich, but unpleasant country, we came late in the evening to Horninghold, a seate of my Wife's Unkle [not nam'd].*

7. Went to Uppingham, the shire-towne of Rutland, pretty and well built of stone, which is a rarity in that part of England, where most of the rural parishes are but of mud, and the people living as wretchedly as in the most impoverish'd parts of France, which they much resemble, being idle and sluttish. The country (especially Leicestershire) much in common; the gentry free drinkers.

9. To the old and ragged citty of Leicester, large and pleasantly seated, but despicably built, y^e chimney flues like so many smiths forges; however, famous for the tombe of the tyrant Richard the Third, which is now converted to a cistern, at which (I think) cattel drink. Also here in one of the churches lies buried the magnificent Cardinal Wolsey. John of Gaunt has here also built a large but poore Hospital, neere which a wretch has made him a house out of the ruines of a stately church. Saw y^e ruines of an old Roman Temple, thought to be of Janus. Entertain'd at a very fine collection of fruits, such as I did not expect to meet with so far

* Probably Hungerford (see p. 71). Sir Edward Hungerford, K. B. presented to the vicarage of Horninghold in 1676.

North, especially very good melons. We return'd to my Unkle's.

14. I tooke a journey into the Northern parts, riding thro' Oakham, a pretty towne in Rutlandshire, famous for the tenure of the Barons (Ferrers), who hold it by taking off a shoe from every noble-man's horse that passes with his lord thro' the streete, unless redeem'd with a certain piece of money. In token of this are severall gilded shoes nail'd up on the castle-gate,* which seemes to have ben large and faire. Hence we went by Brook, a very sweete seate and parke of the old Lady Camden's. Next by Burleigh House, belonging to the Duke of Buckingham,† and worthily reckon'd among the noblest seates in England, situate on the brow of an hill, built *à la moderne* neere a park wall'd in, and a fine wood at the descent.

Now we were come to Cottsmore, a pretty seate belonging to Mr. Heath, sonn to the late L^d Cheif Justice of that name. Here, after dinner, parting with the company that conducted us thus far, I pass'd that evening by Belvoir Castle, built on a round mount at the point of a long ridge of hills,

* A shoe was paid for by the Duke of York in 1788.

† Called Burleigh on the Hill, for distinction from the Earl of Exeter's near Stamford. The Duke of Buckingham sold it to the family of Finch, now Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham, to whom it belongs.

which affords a stately prospect, and is famous for its strenuous resistance in the late civil warr.*

Went by Newark on Trent, a brave towne and garison. Next by Wharton House, belonging to y^e Lord Chaworth, an handsom seate: then by Home, a noble place belonging to the Marques of Dorchester, and pass'd the famous river Trent, which divides the South from the North of England, and so lay that night at Nottingham. This whole towne and county seemes to be but one entire rock as it were, an exceeding pleasant shire, full of gentry. Here I observ'd divers to live in the rocks and caves, much after y^e manner as about Tours in France.† The church is well built on an eminence; there is a faire house of the Lord Clare's, another of Pierreponts; an ample market-place; large streetes full of crosses; the reliques of an ancient castle hollow'd, beneath w^{ch} are many caverns, especially that of the Scots King, and his work whilst there. This place is remarkable for being the place where his Ma^{ty} first erected his standard at the beginning of our late unhappy differences. The prospects from this citty towards the river and meadows are most delightfull.

15. We pass'd next thro' Sherewood Forest,

* New apartments built by the present Duke, but the old part was burnt in Oct. 1816, suspected to be by incendiaries.

† See vol. I. p. 106.

accounted the most extensive in England. Then Paplewick, an incomparable vista with the pretty castle neere it. Thence we saw Newstead Abby belonging to y^e Lord Biron, situated much like Fontaine-bleau in France,* capable of being made a noble seate, accommodated as it is with brave woods and streames; it has yet remaining the front of a glorious abby church. Next by Mansfield towne; then Wellbeck, the house of the Marques of Newcastle, seated in a botome in a park, and environ'd with woods, a noble yet melancholy seate. The palace is a handsom and stately building. Next to Worksop Abby, almost demolish'd; the church has a double flat towre intire, and a pretty gate. The mannor belongs to the Earle of Arundel, and has to it a faire house at the foote of an hill in a park that afords a delicate prospect. Tickel, a towne and castle, has a very noble prospect. All these in Nottinghamshire.

16. We ariv'd at Doncaster, where we lay this night; it is a large faire towne, famous for greate wax-lights and good stockings.

17. Pass'd thro' Pontefract; the castle, famous for many sieges both of late and ancient times, and the death of y^t unhappy King murdered in it, (Richard II.) was now demolishing by the Rebels; it stands on a mount and makes a goodly shew at a

* See vol. I. p. 83.

distance. The Queene has an house here, and there are many faire seats neere it, especialy Mr. Pierrepont's, built at the foote of an hill out of the castle ruines. We all alighted in y^e highway to drink at a cristal spring w^{ch} they call Robin Hood's Well; neere it is a stone chaire, and an iron ladle to drink out of, chain'd to the seate. We rode to Tadcaster, at the side of which we have prospect of the Archbishop's Palace (w^{ch} is a noble seate), and in sight of divers other gentlemen's faire houses. This tract is a goodly, fertile, well-water'd and wooded country, abounding with pasture and plenty of provisions.

17 Aug^t. To York, the second citty of England, fairely wall'd, of a circular forme, water'd by the brave river Ouse, bearing vessels of considerable burthen on it; over it is a stone bridge emulating y^t of London, and built on, the middle arch is larger than any I have seene in England, with a wharfe of hewn stone, which makes the river appeare very neate. But most remarkable and worthy seeing is St. Peter's Cathedrall, which of all the greate churches in England had ben best preserv'd from y^e furie of y^e sacrilegious,* by composition with the Rebels when they tooke the citty, during the many incursions of Scotch and others. It is a most intire magnificent piece of Gothic architecture. The

* By Sir Thomas Fairfax.

skreene before y^e quire is of stone carv'd wth flowers, running work and statues of y^e old kings. Many of the monuments are very ancient. Here, as a greate rarity in these dayes and at this time, they shew'd me a Bible and Common Prayer Book cover'd with crimson velvet, and richly emboss'd with silver gilt; also a service for y^e altar of guilt wrought plate, flagons, basin, euer, chalices, patins, &c. with a gorgeous covering for y^e altar and pulpit, carefully preserv'd in y^e vestrie, in the hollow wall whereof rises a plentiful spring of excellent water. I got up to y^e towre, whence we had a prospect towards Duresme, and could see Rippon, part of Lancashire, the famous and fatal Marston Moore, y^e Spaws of Knaresbrough, and all the environs of that admirable country. Sir ——— Ingoldsby has here a large house, gardens, and tennis court; also the King's house and church neere the castle, which was modernly fortified with a palizade and bastions. The streetes are narrow and ill pav'd, the shops like London.

18 Aug. We went to Beverly, a large towne with two stately churches, St. John's and St. Marie's, not much inferior to the best of our cathedrals. Here a very old woman shew'd us the monuments, and being above 100 yeares of age, spake y^e language of Queen Marie's daies, in whose time she was born; she was widow of a sexton who had belong'd to y^e church an hundred yeares.

Hence we pass'd thro' a fenny but rich country to Hull, situate like Calais, modernly and strongly fortified with three block-houses of brick and earth. It has a good mercat-place and harbour for ships. Famous also (or rather infamous) is this towne for Hotham's refusing entrance to his Ma^{ty}. The water-house is worth seeing. And here ends the South of Yorkshire.

19. We passe the Humber, an arme of the sea of about two leagues breadth. The weather was bad, but we cross'd it in a good barg to Barton, the first towne in that part of Lincolnshire. All marsh ground till we came to Brigg, famous for the plantations of licorice, and then had brave pleasant riding to Lincoln, much resembling Salisbury Plaine. Lincoln is an old confus'd towne, very long, uneven, steepe, and ragged; formerly full of good houses, especialy churches and abbies. The minster almost comparable to y^t of Yorke itsel^e, abounding with marble pillars and having a faire front. Herein was interr'd Q. Elianor, the loyal and loving wife who suck'd the poison out of her husband's wound; the abbot founder, wth rare carving in y^e stone; the greate bell, or Tom, as they call it; I went up the steeple, from whence is a goodly prospect all over the country. The souldiers had lately knocked off most of the brasses from the grave-stones, so as few inscriptions were left; they told us that these men went in with axes and ham-

mers, and shut themselves in, till they had rent and torne off some barge-loads of mettall, not sparing even the monuments of the dead, so hellish an avarice possess'd them; besides w^{ch} they exceedingly ruin'd the citty.

Here I saw a tall woman six foote two inches high, comely, middle ag'd and well proportion'd, who kept a very neate and cleane ale-house, and got most by people's coming to see her on account of her height.

20. From hence we had a most pleasant ride over a large heath open like Salisbury Plaine, to Grantham, a pretty towne, so well situated on the side of a bottome, which is large and at distance inviron'd with ascending grounds, that for pleasure I consider it comparable to most inland places of England: famous is the steeple for the exceeding height of the shaft, which is of stone.

About 18 miles South, we passe by a noble seate, and see Boston at a distance. Here we came to a parish of which the parson has tithe ale.

Thence thro' Rutland we brought night to Horninghold, from whence I sat out on this excursion.

22. I went a setting and hawking, where we had tolerable sport.

25. To see Kirby, a very noble house of my Lord Hatton's in Northamptonshire, built *à la moderne*; the garden and stables agreeable, but the

avenue ungraceful and the seate naked: returned that evening.

27. Mr. Allington preach'd an excellent discourse from Romans 6, v. 19. This was he who publish'd those bold sermons of the members warring against the mind, or the Jewes crucifying Christ, applied to the wicked regicides, for which he was ruin'd. We had no sermon in the afternoone.

30. Taking leave of my friends, who had now feasted me more than a moneth, I, with my wife, &c. set our faces towards home, and got this evening to Peterborow, passing by a stately palace (Thorpe) of St. John's (one deepe in y^e bloud of our good King), built out of the ruines of the Bishop's palace and cloyster. The church is exceeding faire, full of monuments of greate antiquity. Here lies Queene Catharine, the unhappy wife of Henry VIII. and the no lesse unfortunate Mary Q. of Scots. On the steeple we view'd the fens of Lincolnshire, now much inclos'd and drained with infinite expence, and by many sluices, cutts, mounds, and ingenious mills, and the like inventions, at which the citty and country about it, consisting of a poore and very lazy sort of people, were much displeased.

Peterborow is an handsome towne, and hath another well-built church.

31. Thro' part of Huntingdon-shire we passe that towne, faire and ancient, a river running by it.

The country about it so abounds in wheate, that when any King of England passes thro' it they have a costom to meet him with an hundred plows.

This evening to Cambridge; and went first to St. John's Colledge, well built of brick, and librarie, which I think is y^e fairest of that University. One Mr. Benlowes* has given it all y^e ornaments of pietra commessa,† whereof a table and one piece of perspective is very fine; other trifles there also be of no great value, besides a vast old song book or service, and some faire manuscripts. There hangs in y^e library the picture of John Williams, Abp. of York, sometime Lord Keeper, my kinsman and their greate benefactor.

Trinity College is said by some to be the fairest quadrangle of any University in Europ, but in truth is far inferior to that of Christ Church in Oxford; the hall is ample and of stone, y^e fountaine in y^e quadrangle is gracefull, the chapell and library faire. There they shew'd us the prophetic manuscript of the famous Grebner, but the passage and emblem which they would apply to our late King, is manifestly relating to the Swedish; in truth it seemes to

* Edward Benlowes, Esq. a writer of Divine Poesy, of a good family in Essex, and of a good estate, but which he wasted by improvident liberality, and buying curiosities, as Wood says. Wood's Fasti, 876.

† Marble inlaid of various colours representing flowers, birds, &c.

be a meere fantastic rhapsody, however the title may bespeake strange revelations. There is an office in manuscript with fine miniatures, and some other antiquities given by y^e Countess of Richmond, mother of Henry VII. and the before mentioned Abp. Williams, when Bishop of Lincoln. The library is pretty well stor'd. The Greeke Professor had me into another large quadrangle cloister'd and well built, and gave us a handsome collation in his own chamber.

Thence to Caius, and afterwards to King's College, where I found the chapel altogether answer'd expectation, especially the roofe all of stone, w^{ch} for the flatness of its laying and carving, may I conceive vie with any in Christendome. The contiguation of the roof (w^{ch} I went upon) weight and artificial joyneing of the stones is admirable. The lights are also very faire. In one ile lies the famous Dr. Collins, so celebrated for his fluency in the Latin tongue. From this roofe we could descry Ely, and y^e incampment of Sturbridge faire now beginning to set up their tents and booths; also Royston, Newmarket, &c. houses belonging to the King. The library is too narrow.

Clare Hall is of a new and noble designe, but not finish'd.

Peter House, formerly under the government of my worthy friend Dr. Jo. Cosin, Deane of Peterbo-

row;* a pretty neate college, having a delicate chapell. Next to Sidney, a fine college.

Catharine Hall, tho' a meane structure, is yet famous for the learned Bp. Andrews, once Master. Emanuel Colledge, that zealous house, where to the hall they have a parler for y^e Fellows. The chapell is reform'd, *ab origine*, built north and south, meanelly erected, as is y^e librarie.

Jesus College, one of the best built, but in a melancholy situation. Next to Christ College, a very noble erection, especialy the modern part, built without the quadrangle towards y^e gardens, of exact architecture.

The Schooles are very despicable, and Public Librarie but meane, tho' somewhat improv'd by the wainscotting and books lately added by the Bp. Bancroft's library and MSS. They shew'd us little of antiquity, onely K. James's Works, being his owne gift and kept very reverently.

The mercat-place is very ample, and remarkable for old Hobson the pleasant carrier's beneficence of a fountaine.† But the whole towne is situate in a low dirty unpleasant place, y^e streetes ill paved, the aire thick and infected by the fennes, nor are its

* Ejected from all his preferments in 1640 or 1641. Afterwards Bishop of Durham.

† It is rather a conduit.

churches (of w^{ch} St. Marie's is the best) any thing considerable in compare to Oxford.*

From Cambridge we went to Audley End, and spent some time in seeing that goodly palace built by Howard Earl of Suffolk, once Lord Treasurer. It is a mixt fabric 'twixt antiq and modern, but observable for its being compleatly finish'd, and without comparison is one of the stateliest palaces in the kingdom. It consists of two courts, y^e first very large, wing'd with cloisters. The front hath a double entrance; the hall is faire, but somewhat too small for so august a pile. The kitchen is very large, as are the cellars arch'd wth stone, very neate and well dispos'd; these offices are joyn'd by a wing out of y^e way very handsomely. The gallery is the most cheerfull, and I think one of the best in England; a faire dining-roome, and the rest of y^e lodgings answerable, with a pretty chapell. The gardens are not in order, tho' well inclos'd. It has also a bowling-ally, a nobly well wall'd, wooded, and water'd park, full of fine collines and ponds: the river glides before y^e palace, to which is an avenue of lime trees, but all this is much diminish'd by its being plac'd in an obscure bottome; for the rest, it is a perfectly uniform structure, and shewes without like a diadem, by y^e decorations of the cupolas and other ornaments on y^e pavilions; instead

* The reader must remember that an Oxford man is speaking.

of railes and balusters, there is a bordure of capital letters, as was lately also on Suffolk House neere Charing Crosse, built by the same Lord Tress^r.*

This house stands in the parish of Saffron Walden, famous for y^e aboundance of saffron there cultivated, and esteem'd the best of any forraine country.

3 Oct. Having din'd here, we pass'd thro' Bishop's Stortford, a pretty water'd towne, and so by London, late home to Sayes Court, after a journey of 700 miles, but for the variety an agreeable refreshment after my turmoil and building.

10. To my Brother at Wotton, who had ben sick.

14. I went to visit my noble friend M. Hyldiard, where I met that learned gentleman my Lord Aungier, and Dr. Stokes, one of his Ma^{tys} Chaplains.

15. To Betchworth Castle to S^r Ambrose Browne, and other gentlemen of my sweete and native country.

24. The good old parson Higham preach'd at Wotton Church: a plaine preacher, but innocent and honest man.

23 Nov. I went to London to visit my Co. Fanshawe, and this day I saw one of the rarest collections of achates, onyxes, and intaglios, that I had ever seene either at home or abroad, collected by a conceited old hatt-maker in Black Friars, espe-

* Where Suffolk Street lately stood. 1826.

cially one achat vase, heretofore the greate Earle of Leicester's.

28. Came Lady Langham, a kinswoman of mine, to visit us ; also one Captⁿ Cooke, esteem'd y^e best singer after y^e Italian manner of any in England ; he entertain'd us with his voice and theorba.

31. My birth-day, being the 34th yeare of my age : blessing God for his providence, I went to London to visite my Brother.

3 Dec. Advent Sunday. There being no office at the church but extemporie prayers after y^e Presbyterian way, for now all formes were prohibited, and most of the preachers were usurpers, I seldome went to church upon solemn feasts, but either went to London, where some of the orthodox sequestred Divines did privately use y^e Common Prayer, administer sacraments, &c. or else I procur'd one to officiate in my house ; wherefore, on the 10th, Dr. Rich^d Owen, the sequester'd minister of Eltham, preach'd to my family in my library, and gave us y^e holy communion.

25. Christmas Day. No public offices in churches, but penalties on observers, so as I was constrain'd to celebrate it at home.

1654-5. Jan. 1. Having with my family performed the publiq offices of the day, and begged a blessing on the yeare I was now entering, I went to keepe the rest of Christmas at my Brother's, R. Evelyn, at Woodcot.

19. My Wife was brought to bed of another son, being my third, but second living. Christen'd on y^e 26th by y^e name of John.

28. A stranger preach'd from 3 Colossians, v. 2, inciting our affections to the obtaining heavenly things. I understood afterwards that this man had ben both Chaplaine and Lieutennent to Admiral Pen, using both swords, whether ordained or not I cannot say; into such times were we fallen!

Feb. 24. I was shew'd a table clock whose balance was onely a chrystall ball sliding on parallel wyers without being at all fixed, but rolling from stage to stage till falling on a spring conceal'd from sight, it was throwne up to the upmost channel againe, made with an imperceptible declivity, in this continual vicissitude of motion prettily entertaining the eye every halfe minute, and the next halfe giving progress to the hand that shew'd the houre, and giving notice by a small bell, so as in 120 halfe minutes, or periods of the bullet's falling on the ejaculatorie spring, the clock part struck. This very extraordinary piece (richly adorn'd) had been presented by some German Prince to our late King, and was now in possession of the Usurper, valu'd at £200.

2 Mar. Mr. Simson, y^e King's jeweller, shewed me a most rich achat cup of an escalop shape, and having a figure of Cleopatra at the scroll, her body, haire, mantle, and vaile of the severall natural co-

lours. It was supported by a halfe M. Anthony, the colours rarely natural, and y^e work truly antique, but I conceiv'd they were of severall pieces; had they ben all of one stone, it were invaluable.

18. Went to London on purpose to hear that excellent preacher Dr. Jeremy Taylor on 14 Matt. v. 17. shewing what were the conditions of obtaining eternal life: also concerning abatements for unavoidable infirmities, how cast on the accompts of y^e crosse. On the 31st I made a visit to Dr. Jer. Taylor to conferr with him about some spiritual matters, using him thenceforward as my ghostly father. I beseech God Almighty to make me ever mindful of, and thankful for, his heavenly assistances.

2 April. This was the first weeke that my V. Pret. [Uncle Pretyman] being parted with his family from me, I began housekeeping, till now sojourning with him in my owne house.

9. I went to see y^e greate ship newly built by the Usurper Oliver, carrying 96 brasse guns, and 1000 tons burthen. In y^e prow was Oliver on horseback, trampling 6 nations under foote, a Scott, Irishman, Dutchman, Frenchman, Spaniard, and English, as was easily made out by their severall habits. A Fame held a laurel over his insulting head; y^e word, *God with us*.

15. I went to London with my family to celebrate y^e feast of Easter. Dr. Wild preach'd at St. Gregorie's; the ruling powers conniving at y^e use

of the Liturgy, &c. in this church alone. In y^e afternoone Mr. Pierson (since Bp. of Chester) preach'd at Easte Cheape, but was disturb'd by an alarme of fire, which about this time was very frequent in the cittie.

29 May. I sold Preston to Col. Morley.

June 17. There was a collection for the persecuted churches and Christians in Savoy, remnants of the ancient Albigenses.

3 July. I was shew'd a pretty Terrella, describ'd with all y^e circles, and shewing all y^e magnetic deviations.

14. Came Mr. Pratt, my old acquaintance at Rome, also Sir Edward Hales, Sr Jo. Tufton w^h Mr. Seamour.

1 Aug. I went to Darking to see Mr. Cha. Howard's amphitheater, garden, or solitarie recesses,* being 15 acres inviron'd by a hill. He shew'd us divers rare plants, caves, and an elaboratory.

10. To Alburie to visit Mr. Howard, who had begun to build and alter y^e gardens much. He shew'd me many rare pictures, particularly the Moore on horseback; Erasmus as big as the life, by Holbein; a Madona in miniature by Oliver; but above all the Skull carv'd in wood by Albert Durer, for which his father was offer'd £100;

* Called Deepden, the property of Thomas Hope, Esq. (1826.)

also Albert's head by himselfe; with divers rare achates, intaglias, and other curiosities.

21. I went to Rygate to visit Mrs. Cary at my Lady Peterboro's, in an antient monastery well in repaire, but the parke much defac'd; the house is nobly furnish'd. The chimney-piece in the greate chamber, carv'd in wood, was of Hen. 8. and was taken from an house of his in Blechinglee. At Rygate was now y^e Archbishop of Armagh, the learned James Usher, whom I went to visite. He receiv'd me exceeding kindly. In discourse with him he told me how greate the losse of time was to study much the Eastern languages; that excepting Hebrew there was little fruite to be gather'd of exceeding labour; that besides some mathematical bookes, the Arabic itself had little considerable; that the best text was y^e Hebrew Bible; that y^e Septuagint was finish'd in 70 daies, but full of errors, about which he was then writing; that St. Hierom's was to be valued next the Hebrew; also that the 70 translated the Pentateuch onely, the rest was finished by others; that the Italians at present understood but little Greeke, and Kircher was a mountebank; that Mr. Selden's best book was his "Titles of Honour;" that the Church would be destroyed by sectaries, who would in all likelihood bring in Poperie. In conclusion he recommended to me y^e study of philologie above all human studies; and so with his blessing, I

tooke my leave of this excellent person, and returned to Wotton.

27. I went to Box-hill to see those rare natural bowers, cabinets, and shady walkes in the box copses: hence we walk'd to Mickleham, and saw Sir F. Stidolph's seate environ'd with elme-trees and walnuts innumerable, and of which last he told us they receiv'd a considerable revenue. Here are such goodly walkes and hills shaded with yew and box as render the place extremely agreeable, it seeming from these ever-greens to be summer all the winter.

28. Came that renown'd mathematician Mr. Oughtred* to see me, I sending my coach to bring him to Wotton, being now very aged. Amongst other discourse he told me he thought water to be the philosopher's first matter, and that he was well perswaded of the possibility of their elixir; he believ'd the sunn to be a material fire, the moone a continent, as appears by the late Selenographers; he had strong apprehensions of some extraordinary event to happen y^e following yeare, from the calculation of coincidence with the diluvian period; and added that it might possibly be to convert y^e Jewes by our Saviour's visible appearance, or to judge y^e world; and therefore his word was, *Parate in occursum*; he said original sin was not met with in the Greeke Fathers, yet he believ'd y^e thing; this

* Rector of Albury, of whom there are several excellent engravings by W. Hollar.

was from some discourse on Dr. Taylor's late booke w^{ch} I had lent him.

16. Preach'd at St. Gregories one Darnel on 4 Psalm, v. 4. concerning y^e benefit of selfe examination; more learning in *so short a time as an hour* I have seldom heard.

17 Sept. Receiv'd £2600 of Mr. Hurt for the manor of Warley Magna in Essex, purchased by me some time since. The taxes were so intollerable that they eate up the rents, &c. surcharged as that county had been above all others during our unnatural war.

19. Came to see me Sr Edw. Hales, Mr. Ashmole, Mr. Harlakenton, and Mr. Thornhill: and the next day I visited Sir Hen. Newton at Charle-ton, where I met the Earl of Winchelsea and Lady Beauchamp, daughter to the L^d Capel.

On Sunday afternoone I frequently stay'd at home to chatechise and instruct my familie, those exercises universally ceasing in the parish churches, so as people had no principles, and grew very ignorant of even the common points of Christianity; all devotion being now plac'd in hearing sermons and discourses of speculative and notional things.

26. I went to see Col. Blount's subterranean warren, and drank of the wine of his vineyard, which was good for little.

31. Sir Nich. Crisp came to treat with me about

his vast designe of a mole * to be made for ships in part of my grounds at Sayes Court.

3 Nov. I had accidentally discourse with a Persian and a Greeke concerning the devastation of Poland by y^e late incursion of the Swedes.

27. To London about Sr Nich^s Crisp's designs.

I went to see York House and gardens belonging to the former greate Buckingham, but now much ruin'd thro' neglect.†

Thence to visit honest and learned Mr. Hartlib,‡ a public spirited and ingenious person, who had propagated many usefull things and arts. He told me of the castles which they set for ornament on their stoves in Germany (he himselfe being a Lithuanian as I remember), which are furnish'd with small ordinance of silver on the battlements, out of which they discharge excellent perfumes about the roomes charging them with a little powder to set them on fire and disperse the smoke; and in truth no more than neede, for their stoves are sufficiently nasty.

* See hereafter, under 1662, January.

† The Duke's names and titles are still preserved in the buildings erected on the site; viz. George Street, Villiers Street, Duke Street, Off Alley, Buckingham Street.

‡ Samuel Hartlib. Milton's Tractate of Education is addressed to him. Mr. Todd in his Life of that Poet prefixed to the last Edition of his Poetical Works, observes that "a Life of Hartlib is a desideratum in English Biography:" there are ample materials for it in the publications of the time.

He told me of an inke that would give a dozen copies, moist sheets of paper being press'd on it, and remaine perfect; and a receipt how to take off any print without the least injury to the originall. This gentleman was master of innumerable curiosities and very communicative. I returned home that evening by water, and was afflicted for it with a cold that had almost kill'd me.

27. This day came forth the Protector's edict or proclamation, prohibiting all ministers of the Church of England from preaching or teaching any scholes, in which he imitated the apostate Julian; with y^e decimation of all y^e royal parties revenues throughout England.

14 Dec. I visited Mr. Hobbes, y^e famous philosopher of Malmesbury, with whom I had been long acquainted in France.

Now were the Jews admitted.

25. There was no more notice taken of Christmas day in churches.

I went to London, where Dr. Wild preach'd the funeral sermon of Preaching, this being the last day, after which Cromwell's proclamation was to take place, that none of the Church of England should dare either to preach or administer Sacraments, teach schoole, &c. on paine of imprisonment or exile. So this was y^e mournfullest day that in my life I had seene, or y^e Church of England herselfe, since y^e Reformation; to the greate rejoicing

of both Papist and Presbyter.* So pathetic was his discourse that it drew many teares from the auditory. Myself, Wife, and some of our family received y^e communion; God make me thankfull, who hath hitherto provided for us the food of our soules as well as bodies! The Lord Jesus pity our distress'd Church, and bring back the captivity of Sion!

1655-6. 5 Jan. Came to visit me my Lord Lisle, sonn to y^e Earle of Leicester, with Sir Charles Ouseley, two of the Usurper's council; Mr. John Hervey, and John Denham the poet.

18. Went to Eltham on foote, being a greate frost, but a mist falling as I returned, gave me such a rheume as kept me within doores neere a whole moneth after.

5. Feb. Was shew'd me a pretty perspective and well represented in a triangular box, the greate Church of Harlem in Holland, to be seene thro' a small hole at one of the corners and contriv'd into an handsome cabinet. It was so rarely don, that all the artists and painters in town flock'd to see and admire it.

* The text was 2 Cor. ch. 13. verse 9. That, however persecution dealt with the ministers of God's word, they were still to pray for the flocke, and wish their perfection, as it was the flocke to pray for and assist their pastors, by the example of St. Paul. J. E.

10. I heard Dr. Wilkins * preach before y^e Lord Mayor in St. Pauls, shewing how obedience was preferable to sacrifice. He was a most obliging person, who had married the Protector's sister, and tooke greate pains to preserve the Universities from the ignorant sacrilegious commanders and souldiers who would faine have demolish'd all places and persons that pretended to learning.

11. I ventur'd to go to White-hall, where of many yeares I had not ben, and found it very glorious and well furnish'd, as far as I could safely go, and was glad to find they had not much defac'd y^t rare piece of Hen. VII. &c. don on the walles of the King's privy chamber.

14. I dined with Mr. Berkeley, son of Lord Berkeley of Berkeley Castle, where I renewed my acquaintance with my Lord Bruce, my fellow-traveller in Italy.

19. Went with Dr. Wilkins to see Barlow, y^e famous painter of fowls, beasts, and birds.

4 Mar. This night I was invited by Mr. Roger L'Estrange to hear the incomparable Lubicer on the violin. His variety on a few notes and plaine ground with that wonderful dexterity, was admirable. Tho' a young man, yet so perfect and skillfull, that there was nothing, however cross and perplext, brought to him by our artists, which he did

* Afterwards Bishop of Chester.

not play off at sight with ravishing sweetnesse and improvements, to the astonishment of our best masters. In sum he plaid on y^t single instrument a full concert, so as the rest flung down their instruments, acknowledging y^e victory. As to my own particular, I stand to this hour amaz'd that God should give so greate perfection to so young a person. There were at that time as excellent in their profession as any were thought to be in Europ, Paul Wheeler, Mr. Mell and others, till this prodigie appear'd. I can no longer question the effects we reade of in David's harp to charme evil spirits, or what is said some particular notes produc'd in the passions of Alexander, and that King of Denmark.

12 April. Mr. Berkeley and Mr. Rob^t Boyle (that excellent person and great virtuoso), Dr. Taylor, and Dr. Wilkins, din'd with me at Sayes Court, when I presented Dr. Wilkins with my rare burning-glasse. In the afternoone we all went to Col. Blount's, to see his new-invented plows.

22. Came to see me Mr. Henshaw and S^r W^m Paston's sonn, since Earle of Yarmouth. Afterwards I went to see his Majesty's house at Eltham, both palace and chapell in miserable ruines, the noble woods and park destroy'd by Rich the rebell.

6 May. I brought Mons^r le Franc, a young French Sorbonnist, a proselyte, to converse with Dr. Taylor; they fell to dispute on original sinn, in Latine, upon a booke newly publish'd by the Doc-

tor, who was much satisfied with the young man. Thence to see Mr. Dugdale, our learned antiquarie and herald. Returning, I was shew'd the three vast volumes of Father Kircher's "Obeliscus Pamphilius" and "Ægyptiacus;" in the 2d volume I found the hieroglyphic I first communicated and sent to him at Rome by the hands of Mr. Henshaw, whom he mentions. I design'd it from y^e stone itselſe brought me to Venice from Cairo by Cap. Powell.*

7. I visited Dr. Taylor and prevail'd on him to propose Mons^r le Franc to the Bishop that he might have orders, I having some time before brought him to a full consent to the Church of England, her doctrine and discipline, in which he had till of late made some difficulty; so he was this day ordain'd both deacon and priest by y^e Bishop of Meath. I paid the fees to his lordship, who was very poore and in greate want, to that necessity were our clergy reduc'd! In the afternoone I met Alderman Robinson, to treat with Mr. Papillion about y^e marriage of my Cousin George Tuke with Mrs. Fontaine.

8. I went to visit Dr. Wilkins at White-hall, when I first met with Sir P. Neale, famous for his optic glasses. Greate^rix y^e mathematical instrument maker, shew'd me his excellent invention to quench fire.

* See vol. I. p. 337.

12. Was publish'd my Essay on Lucretius,* with innumerable errata by the negligence of Mr. Triplet who undertook the correction of y^e press in my absence. Little of y^e Epicurean philosophy was then known amongst us.

28. I din'd with Nieuport y^e Holland Ambassador, who receiv'd me with extraordinary courtesie. I found him a judicious, crafty, and wise man. He gave me excellent cautions as to the danger of the times, and the circumstances our nation was in. I remember the observation he made upon the ill success of our former Parliaments, and their private animosities, and little care of y^e public.

Came to visit me the old Marques of Argyle (since executed), Lord Lothian, and some other Scotch noblemen, all strangers to me. Note, the Marques tooke the turtle-doves in y^e aviary for owles.

The Earl of Southampton (since Treasurer) and

* A translation into English verse of the first book only, the frontispiece to which was designed by Mr. Evelyn's lady. Prefixed to the copy in the library at Wotton is this note in his own hand-writing: "Never was book so abominably misus'd by printer: never copy so negligently surveied by one who undertooke to looke over the prooffe-sheetes with all exactnesse and care, namely Dr. Triplet, well knowne for his abilitie, and who pretended to oblige me in my absence, and so readily offer'd himselfe. This good yet I receiv'd by it, that publishing it vainely, its ill successe at the printer's discourag'd me with troubling the worlde with the rest."

Mr. Spencer, brother to the Earle of Sunderland, came to see my garden.

7 July. I began my journey to see some parts of y^e north-east of England, but y^e weather was so excessive hot and dusty I shortned my progresse.

8. To Colchester, a faire towne, but now wretchedly demolished by the late siege, especially the suburbs, which were all burnt, but were then repairing. The towne is built on a rising ground, having faire meadows on one side, and a river with a strong ancient castle, said to have ben built by K. Coilus, father of Helena, mother of Constantine the Great, of whom I find no memory save at y^e pinnacle of one of their wool-staple houses, where is a statue of Coilus in wood, wretchedly carved. The walles are exceeding strong, deeply trench'd and fill'd with earth. It has 6 gates and some watch-towres, and some handsome churches. But what was shewed us as a kind of miracle, at the outside of the Castle, the wall where Sir Cha. Lucas and Sir Geo. Lisle, those valiant and noble persons who so bravely behav'd themselves in the last siege, were barbarously shot, murder'd by Ireton in cold blood after surrendering on articles; having ben disappointed of relief from the Scotch army, which had ben defeated with the King at Worcester. The place was bare of grass for a large space, all y^e rest of it abounding with herbage. For the rest, this is a ragged and factious towne, now

swarming with sectaries. Their trading is in cloth with the Dutch, and baies and saies with Spain; it is the only place in England where these stuffs are made unsophisticated. It is also famous for oysters and eringo-root, growing hereabout, and candied for sale.

Went to Dedham, a pretty country towne, having a very faire church finely situated, the valley well watred. Here I met with Dr. Stokes, a young gentleman, but an excellent mathematician. This is a clothing town, as most are in Essex, but lies in y^e unwholesome hundreds.

Hence to Ipswich, doubtlesse one of the sweetest, most pleasant, well built townes in England. It has twelve faire churches, many noble houses, especially y^e L^d Devereux's; a brave kay and commodious harbor, being about 7 miles from y^e maine; an ample mercat-place. Here was born y^e greate Cardinal Wolsey, who began a palace here, which was not finish'd.

This is not so now
I had y^e curiosity to visite some Quakers here in prison; a new phanatic sect, of dangerous principles, who shew no respect to any man, magistrate or other, and seeme a melancholy proud sort of people, and exceedingly ignorant. One of these was said to have fasted 20 daies, but another endeavouring to do y^e like, perish'd on y^e 10th, when he would have eaten but could not.

10. I return'd homeward, passing againe thro' Colchester; and by the way neere the antient

towne of Chelmsford, saw New Hall, built in a parke by Henry 7. and 8. and given by Queen Elizabeth to the Earl of Sussex, who sold it to the late greate Duke of Buckingham, and since seiz'd on by O. Cromwell (pretended Protector). It is a faire old house built with brick, low, being only of two stories, as the manner then was; y^e gate-house better; the court large and pretty; the staire-case of extraordinary widenesse, with a piece representing Sir F. Drake's action in the year 1580, an excellent sea-piece; y^e galleries are trifling; the hall is noble; the garden a faire plot, and the whole seate well accommodated with water; but above all I admir'd the faire avenue planted with stately lime trees in foure rowes, for neere a mile in length. It has three descents, which is the only fault, and may be reform'd. There is another faire walk of y^e same at the mall and wilderness, with a tennis-court, and pleasant terrace towards the park, which was well stor'd with deere and ponds.

11. Came home by Greenwich ferry, where I saw Sir J. Winter's project of charring sea-coale, to burne out the sulphure and render it sweete. He did it by burning the coals in such earthen pots as the glasse-men mealt their mettall, so firing them without consuming them, using a barr of yron in each crucible or pot, which barr has a hook at one end, that so the coales being mealted in a furnace wth other crude sea-coales under them, may be drawn out of y^e potts sticking to the yron, whence

they are beaten off in greate halfe-exhausted cinders, which being rekindl'd make a cleare pleasant chamber fire, depriv'd of their sulphur and arsenic malignity. What successe it may have, time will discover.*

3 Aug. I went to London to receive the B. Sacrament, the first time the Church of England was reduced to a chamber and conventicle, so sharp was the persecution. The parish churches were fill'd with sectaries of all sorts, blasphemous and ignorant mechanics usurping the pulpets every where. Dr. Wild † preach'd in a private house in Fleete Streete, where we had a greate meeting of zealous Christians, who were generally much more devout and religious than in our greatest prosperity. In the afternoone I went to the French church in the Savoy, where I heard Mons^r d'Espagne catechise, and so return'd to my house.

20. Was a confus'd election of Parliament cal'd by y^e Usurper.

7 Sept. I went to take leave of my excellent neighbour and friend Sir H. Newton & lady, now going to dwell at Warwick; and Mr. Needham, my dear and learned friend, came to visite me.

* Some years ago Lord Dundonald, a Scotch nobleman, revived the project, but with the projected improvement of extracting and saving the tar. Unfortunately his Lordship did not profit by it. The Gas Companies sell the coal thus charred, by the name of *coke*, for fuel for many purposes.

† See note, p. 143.

14. Now was old Sir Hen. Vane sent to Carisbrook Castle in Wight for a foolish booke he publish'd; the pretended Protector fortifying himselfe exceedingly, and sending many to prison.

2 Oct. Came to visit me my Co. Stephens, and Mr. Pierce (since Head of Magdalen Coll. Oxford), a learned minister of Brington in Northamptonshire, and Capt. Cooke, both excellent musicians.

2 Nov. There was now nothing practical preached or that pressed reformation of life, but high and speculative points and straines that few understood, which left people very ignorant, and of no steady principles, the source of all our sects and divisions, for there was much envy and uncharity in the world; God of his mercy amend it! Now indeed, that I went at all to church whilst these usurpers possess'd the pulpets, was that I might not be suspected for a Papist, and that, tho' the minister was Presbyterianly affected, he yet was as I understood duly ordain'd, and preached sound doctrine after their way, and besides was an humble, harmlesse, and peaceable man.

25 Dec. I went to London to receive the B. Communion this holy festival at Dr. Wild's lodgings, where I rejoiced to find so full an assembly of devout and sober Christians.

26. I invited some of my neighbours and tenants according to costome, and to preserve hospitality and charity.

28. A stranger preached on 18 Luke, v. 7, 8. on which he made a confused discourse, with a greate deale of Greeke and ostentation of learning to but little purpose.

30. Dined with me Sir W^m. Paston's sonn, Mr. Henshaw, and Mr. Clayton.

31. I begged God's blessing & mercys for his goodnesse to me the past yeere, and set my domestic affaires in order.

1656-7. January 1. Having praied wth my family and celebrated y^e anniversarie, I spent some time in imploring God's blessing the yeare I was entred into.

7 Jan. Came Mr. Matthew Wren (since secretary to y^e Duke, slain in y^e Dutch war), eldest son to the Bishop of Ely, now a prisoner in y^e Tower; a most worthy and learned gentleman.

10. Came Dr. Joylife, that famous physician and anatomist, first detector of the lymphatic veins; also the old Marques of Argyle and another Scotch Earle.

5 Feb. Din'd at y^e Holland Ambass^r's; he told me the East India Company of Holland had constantly a stock of £400,000 in India, and 48 men of war there: he spoke of their exact and just keeping their books and correspondence, so as no adventurer's stock could possibly be lost or defeated; that it was a vulgar error that y^e Hollanders furnished their enemies with powder and ammuni-

tion for their money, tho' engag'd in a cruell warr, but that they us'd to merchandize indifferently, and were permitted to sell to the friends of their enemies. He laugh'd at our Committee of Trade, as compos'd of men wholly ignorant of it, and how they were the ruine of commerce, by gratifying some for private ends.

10 Feb. I went to visit y^e Governor of Havanna, a brave, sober, valiant Spanish gentleman, taken by Capt. Young of Deptford, when, after 20 yeares being in the Indies, and amassing greate wealth, his lady and whole family except two sonns were burnt, destroy'd, and taken within sight of Spaine, his eldest sonn, daughter, and wife, perishing with immense treasure.* One sonn, of about 17 years old, with his brother of one yeare old, were the onely ones sav'd. The young gentleman, about 17, was a well-complexion'd youth, not olive-colour'd; he spake Latine handsomly, was extreamely well bred, and born in the Caraccas, 1000 miles south of the equinoxial, neere the mountaines of Potosi; he had never ben in Europe before. The Governor was an ancient gentleman of greate courage, of y^e order of St. Jago, sore wounded in his arme, and his ribs broken; he lost for his owne share £100,000 sterling, which he seem'd to beare with

* This disastrous event is particularly noticed in Waller's poem on a War with Spain. Fight at Sea by General Montagué, 1656.

exceeding indifference, and nothing dejected. After some discourse I went with them to Arundel House, where they din'd. They were now going back into Spaine, having obtain'd their liberty from Cromwell. An example of human vicissitude!

14. To London, where I found Mrs. Cary; next day came Mr. Mordaunt (since Viscount Mordaunt, younger sonn to y^e Countesse of Peterborow) to see his mistress, bringing with him two of my L^d of Dover's daughters: so after dinner they all departed.

5 Mar. Dr. Rand, a learned physitian, dedicated to me his version of Gassendus's *Vita Peiriskii*.

25. Dr. Taylor shew'd me his MSS. of Cases of Conscience, or *Ductor dubitantium*, now fitted for y^e presse.

The Protector, Oliver, now affecting kingship, is petition'd to take the title on him by all his new-made sycophant lords, &c. but dares not for feare of the phanatics, not thoroughly purg'd out of his rebell army.

21 April. Came Sir Thomas Hanmer, of Hanmer in Wales, to see me. I then waited on my Lord Hatton, wth whom I dined: at my returne I stept into Bedlame, where I saw several poore miserable creatures in chaines; one of them was mad with making verses. I also visited the Charter-house, formerly belonging to the Carthusians, now an old neate fresh solitarie colledge for decaied gentlemen.

It has a grove, bowling-green, garden, chapell, and a hall where they eate in common. I likewise saw Christ-church and Hospital, a very goodly Gothic building; the hall, school, and lodgings in greate order for bringing up many hundreds of poore children of both sexes; it is an exemplary charity. There is a large picture at one end of the hall, representing the governors, founders, and the institution.

25. I had a dangerous fall out of y^e coach in Covent Garden, going to my Brother's, but without harme: the Lord be praised!

1 May. Divers souldiers were quarter'd at my house, but I thank God went away the next day towards Flanders.

5. I went with my Cousin George Tuke to see Baynards in Surrey, an house of my Brother Richard's, which he would have hir'd. This is a very faire noble residence, built in a park, and having one of the goodliest avenues of oakes up to it that ever I saw; there is a pond* of 60 acres neere it; the windows of y^e cheife roomes are of very fine painted glasse. The situation is excessively dirty and melancholy.†

* This pond belongs to Vachery in Cranley.

† It is in the lower part of the parish of Ewhurst in Surrey, adjoining to Rudgwick in Sussex, in a deep clay soil. It was formerly the seat of Sir Edward Bray. It belonged to the late Earl of Onslow, who carried the painted glass to his seat at Clandon.

15. Laurence, President of Oliver's Council, and some other of his Court Lords, came in the afternoon to see my garden and plantations.

7 June. My fourth Sonn was born, christen'd George (after my Grandfather): Dr. Jer. Taylor officiating in the drawing-room.

18. At Greenwich I saw a sort of catt* brought from the East Indies, shap'd and snouted much like the Egyptian racoon, in y^e body like a monkey, and so footed; the eares and taile like a catt, onely the taile much longer, and the skin variously ringed with black and white; with the taile it wound up its body like a serpent, and so got up into trees, and with it would wrap its whole body round. Its haire was woolly like a lamb; it was exceedingly nimble, gentle, and purr'd as dos y^e catt.

July 16. On Dr. Jer. Taylor's recommendation I went to Eltham, to help one Moody, a young man, to that living, by my interest with the patron.

6 Aug. I went to see Col. Blount, who shewed me the application of the *way-wiser* to a coach, exactly measuring the miles, and shewing them by an index as we went on. It had 3 circles, one pointing to y^e number of rods, another to y^e miles, by 10 to 1000, with all the subdivisions of quarters; very pretty and useful.

10. Our vicar, from John 18. v. 36, declaim'd

* This was probably the animal called a Mocock, well known at present.

against y^e folly of a sort of enthusiasts and desperate zealots, call'd y^e *Fifth-Monarchy-Men*, pretending to set up the kingdome of Christ with the sword. To this passe was this age ariv'd when we had no King in Israel.

21. Fell a most prodigious rain in London, and y^e yeare was very sickly in the country.

1 Sept. I visited Sr Edmund Bowyer at his melancholy seate at Camerwell. He has a very pretty grove of oakes, and hedges of yew in his garden, and a handsom row of tall elmes before his court.

15. Going to London with some company, we stept in to see a famous rope-dauncer call'd *the Turk*.* I saw even to astonishment y^e agilitie with which he perform'd; he walk'd barefooted taking hold by his toes only of a rope almost perpendicular, and without so much as touching it with his hands; he daunc'd blindfold on y^e high rope and with a boy of 12 yeares old tied to one of his feete about 20 foote beneath him, dangling as he daunc'd, yet he mov'd as nimbly as if it had ben but a feather. Lastly he stood on his head on y^e top of a very high mast, daunc'd on a small rope that was very slack, and finally flew downe y^e perpendicular, on his breast, his head foremost, his legs and arms extended, with divers other activities.—I saw the

* Mr. Evelyn again mentions this person in his *Numismata*, under the name of the *Funamble Turk*.

hairy woman,* 20 years old, whom I had before seen when a child. She was borne at Augsburg in Germany. Her very eye-browes were comb'd upwards, and all her forehead as thick and even as growes on any woman's head, neatly dress'd; a very long lock of haire out of each eare; she had also a most prolix beard, and mustachios, with long locks growing on y^e middle of her nose, like an Iceland dog exactly, the colour of a bright browne, fine as well-dress'd flax. She was now married, and told me she had one child that was not hairy, nor were any of her parents or relations. She was very well shap'd, and plaied well on y^e harpsichord.

17. To see Sr Robert Needham at Lambeth, a relation of mine; and thence to John Tradescant's musæum, in which the cheifest rarities were, in my opinion, the ancient Roman, Indian, and other nations' armour, shields, and weapons; some habits of curiously-colour'd and wrought feathers, one from y^e phœnix wing as tradition goes. Other innumerable things there were, printed in his catalogue by Mr. Ashmole, to whom after the death of the widow they are bequeath'd, and by him design'd as a gift to Oxford.†

* Barbara Vanbeck. There are two portraits of her, one a line engraving, the other in mezzotinto, described by Mr. Granger in his Biography. There is also another representation of her in some German book of Natural History.

† Where they now are in the Ashmolean Museum. See hereafter, under July, 1678.

22. To towne to visit y^e Holland Ambass^r, with whom I had now contracted much friendly correspondence, useful to y^e intelligence I constantly gave his Majesty abroad.

19 Oct. I went to see divers gardens about London: returning I saw at Dr. Joyliffe's two Virginian rattle-snakes alive, exceeding a yard in length, small heads, slender tailes, but in the middle nearly the size of my leg; when vexed, swiftly vibrating and shaking their tailes, as loud as a child's rattle: this, by the collision of certaine grissly skinns curiously jointed, yet loose, and transparent as parchment, by which they give warning: a providential caution for other creatures to avoid them. The Doctor tried their biting on ratts and mice, w^{ch} they immediately killed: but their vigour must needs be much exhausted here, in another climate, and kept only in a barrell of bran.

26 Nov. I went to London to a court of y^e East India Company on its new union, in Merchant-taylors' Hall, where was much dissorder by reason of the Anabaptists, who would have the adventurers oblig'd onely by an engagement, without swearing, that they still might pursue their private trade; but it was carried against them. Wednesday was fix'd on for a General Court for election of officers, after a sermon and prayers for good successe. The stock resolv'd on was £800,000.

27. I tooke y^e oath at the E. India House, subscribing £500.

2 Dec. Dr. Raynolds (since Bishop of Norwich) preach'd before y^e company at St. Andrew Under-shaft, on 13 Nehemiah, v. 31. shewing by the example of Nehemiah all the perfections of a trusty person in publique affaires, with many good precepts apposite to y^e occasion, ending with a prayer for God's blessing on the company and y^e undertaking.

3. Mr. Gunning preached on 3 John, v. 3. against y^e Anabaptists, shewing y^e effect and necessity of the sacrament of baptisme. This sect was now wonderfully spread.

25. I went to London with my Wife, to celebrate Christmas-day, Mr. Gunning preaching in Exeter chapell, on 7 Michah, v. 2. Sermon ended, as he was giving us y^e Holy Sacrament, the chapell was surrounded with souldiers, and all the communicants and assembly surpriz'd and kept prisoners by them, some in the house, others carried away. It fell to my share to be confin'd to a roome in the house, where yet I was permitted to dine with the master of it, y^e Countesse of Dorset, Lady Hatton, and some others of quality who invited me. In the afternoone came Col. Whaley, Goffe, and others, from White-hall, to examine us one by one; some they committed to y^e Marshall, some to prison. When I came before them they tooke my name and abode, examin'd me why, contrary to an ordinance made that none should any longer observe y^e

superstitious time of the Nativity (so esteem'd by them), I durst offend, and particularly be at Common Prayers, which they told me was but y^e masse in English, and particularly pray for Charles Stuart, for which we had no Scripture. I told them we did not pray for Cha. Steuart, but for all Christian Kings, Princes, and Governors. They replied, in so doing we praied for the K. of Spaine too, who was their enemy and a papist, with other frivolous and insnaring questions and much threatning; and finding no colour to detain me, they dismiss'd me with much pity of my ignorance. These were men of high flight and above ordinances, and spake spiteful things of our Lord's Nativity. As we went up to receive the Sacrament the miscreants held their muskets against us as if they would have shot us at the altar, but yet suffering us to finish the office of Communion, as perhaps not having instructions what to do in case they found us in that action. So I got home late the next day, blessed be God.

1657-8. 27 Jan. After six fits of a quartan ague with which it pleased God to visite him, died my deare Son Richard, to our inexpressible griefe and affliction, 5 yeares and 3 days old onely, but at that tender age a prodigy for witt and understanding; for beauty of body a very angel; for endowment of mind of incredible and rare hopes. To give onely a little taste of them, and thereby glory to God, sense of God; he had learn'd all his catechisme

who out of the mouths of babes and infants does sometimes perfect his praises : at 2 years and a halfe old he could perfectly reade any of y^e English, Latine, French, or Gottic letters, pronouncing the three first languages exactly. He had before the 5th yeare, or in that yeare, not onely skill to reade most written hands, but to decline all the nouns, conjugate the verbs regular, and most of y^e irregular ; learn'd out " Puerilis," got by heart almost y^e entire vocabularie of Latine and French primitives and words, could make congruous syntax, turne English into Latine, and *vice versa*, construe and prove what he read, and did the government and use of relatives, verbs, substantives, elipses, and many figures and tropes, and made a considerable progress in Comenius's Janua ; began himselfe to write legibly, and had a stronge passion for Greeke. The number of verses he could recite was prodigious, and what he remember'd of the parts of playes, which he would also act ; and when seeing a Plautus in one's hand, he ask'd what booke it was, and being told it was comedy, and too difficult for him, he wept for sorrow. Strange was his apt and ingenious application of fables and morals, for he had read Æsop ; he had a wonderful disposition to mathematics, having by heart divers propositions of Euclid that were read to him in play, and he would make lines and demonstrate them. As to his piety, astonishing were his applications of Scripture upon occasion, and his

early, and understood y^e historical part of y^e Bible and New Testament to a wonder, how Christ came to redeeme mankind, and how, comprehending these necessarys himselfe, his godfathers were discharg'd of their promise. These and the like illuminations, far exceeding his age and experience, considering the prettinesse of his addresse and behaviour, cannot but leave impressions in me at the memory of him. When one told him how many dayes a Quaker had fasted, he replied that was no wonder, for Christ had said that man should not live by bread alone, but by y^e Word of God. He would of himselfe select y^e most pathetic psalms, and chapters out of Job, to reade to his mayde during his sicknesse, telling her when she pitied him, that all God's children must suffer affliction. He declaim'd against y^t vanities of the world before he had seene any. Often he would desire those who came to see him to pray by him, and a yeare before he fell sick, to kneel and pray with him alone in some corner. How thankfully would he receive admonition, how soone be reconciled! how indifferent, yet continually chereful! He would give grave advice to his Brother John, beare with his impertinencies, and say he was but a child. If he heard of or saw any new thing, he was unquiet till he was told how it was made; he brought to us all such difficulties as he found in books, to be expounded. He had learn'd by heart

divers sentences in Latin and Greeke, which on occasion he would produce even to wonder. He was all life, all prettinesse, far from morose, sullen, or childish in any thing he said or did. The last time he had been at church (w^{ch} was at Greenewich), I ask'd him, according to costome, what he remembered of y^e sermon; two good things, Father, said he, *bonum gratiæ* and *bonum gloriæ*, with a just account of what y^e preacher said. The day before he died he call'd to me, and in a more serious manner than usual, told me that for all I loved him so dearly I should give my house, land, and all my fine things, to his Brother Jack, he should have none of them; and next morning, when he found himself ill, and that I persuaded him to keepe his hands in bed, he demanded whether he might pray to God with his hands un-joyn'd; and a little after, whilst in greate agonie, whether he should not offend God by using his holy name so often calling for ease. What shall I say of his frequent pathetical ejaculations utter'd of himselfe: "Sweete Jesus save me, deliver me, pardon my sinns, let thine angels receive me!" So early knowledge, so much piety and perfection! But thus God having dress'd up a Saint fit for himselfe, would not longer permit him with us, unworthy of y^e future fruites of this incomparable hopefull blossom. Such a child I never saw: for such a child I blesse God in whose bosome he is! May I and mine become as this little child, who now follows the child Jesus that Lamb of God in a white robe

whithersoever he goes ; even so, Lord Jesus, *fiat voluntas tua !* Thou gavest him to us, Thou hast taken him from us, blessed be y^e name of y^e Lord ! That I had any thing acceptable to Thee was from thy grace alone, since from me he had nothing but sin, but that Thou hast pardon'd ! blessed be my God for ever, Amen !

In my opinion he was suffocated by y^e women and maids that tended him, and cover'd him too hot with blankets as he lay in a cradle, near an excessive hot fire in a close roome. I suffer'd him to be open'd, when they found that he was what is vulgarly call'd liver-growne. I caused his body to be coffin'd in lead, and repositied on the 30th at 8 o'clock that night in the church at Deptford, accompanied with divers of my relations and neighbours, among whom I distributed rings with this motto : *Dominus abstulit* ; intending, God willing, to have him transported with my owne body to be interr'd in our dormitory in Wotton Church, in my dear native county of Surrey, and to lay my bones and mingle my dust with my fathers, if God be gracious to me and make me as fit for Him as this blessed child was. The Lord Jesus sanctify this and all other my afflictions, Amen !*

* In the Preface to his Translation of "The Golden Book of St. Chrysostom, concerning the Education of Children," is likewise given a very interesting account of this amiable and promising child. See Mr. Evelyn's "Miscellaneous Writings," 4to. 1825, p. 105.

Here ends the joy of my life, and for which I go even mourning to the grave.

15 Feb. The afflicting hand of God being still upon us, it pleased Him also to take away from us this morning my youngest Sonn, George, now seven weekes languishing at nurse, breeding teeth, and ending in a dropsie. God's holy will be done! He was buried in Deptford church y^e 17th following.

25. Came Dr. Jeremy Taylor & my Brothers, with other friends, to visite and condole with us.

March 7. To London to hear Dr. Taylor in a private house on 13 Luke, v. 23, 24. After the sermon followed the blessed Communion, of which I participated. In the afternoone Dr. Gunning at Excester House expounding part of the Creede.

This had ben y^e severest winter that any man alive had known in England. The crowes feete were frozen to their prey. Islands of ice inclos'd both fish and fowl frozen, and some persons in their boates.

15 May, was a public fast to avert an epidemical sicknesse, very mortal this spring.

20. I went to see a coach-race in Hide Park, and collation'd in Spring Garden.

23. Dr. Manton, the famous Presbyterian, preach'd at Covent Garden, on 6 Matthew, v. 10, shewing what the kingdome of God was, how pray for it, &c.

There was now a collection for persecuted and sequestered Ministers of the Church of England,

whereof divers are in prison. A sad day! The Church now in dens and caves of the earth.

31. I went to visite my Lady Peterborow, whose sonn, Mr. Mordaunt, prisoner in the Tower, was now on his trial, and acquitted but by one voice; but that holy martyr Dr. Hewer was condemn'd to die, without law, jury, or justice, but by a mock Council of State as they call'd it. A dangerous, treacherous time!

2 June. An extraordinary storme of haile and raine, y^e season as cold as winter, the wind northerly neere 6 moneths.

3. A large whale was taken betwixt my land butting on the Thames and Greenewich, which drew an infinite concourse to see it, by water, horse, coach, and on foote, from London and all parts. It appear'd first below Greenewich at low water, for at high water it would have destroyed all y^e boates, but lying now in shallow water incompass'd with boates, after a long conflict it was kill'd with a harping yron, struck in y^e head, out of which spouted blood and water by two tunnells, and after an horrid grone it ran quite on shore and died. Its length was 58 foote, heighth 16; black skin'd like coach leather, very small eyes, greate taile, onely 2 small finns, a pick'd snout, and a mouth so wide that divers men might have stood upright in it; no teeth, but suck'd the slime onely as thro' a grate of

that bone which we call whale-bone; the throate yet so narrow as would not have admitted the least of fishes. The extreames of the cetaceous bones hang downewards from the upper jaw, and was hairy towards the ends and bottom within side: all of it prodigious, but in nothing more wonderfull then that an animal of so greate a bulk should be nourished onely by slime thro' those grates.

9. I went to see the Earl of Northumberland's pictures, whereof that of y^e Venetian Senators* was one of the best of Titian's, and another of Andrea del Sarto, viz. a Madona, Christ, St. John, and an Old Woman; a St. Catharine of Da Vinci, with divers portraits of Van Dyke; a Nativity of Georgioni; the last of our blessed Kings (Charles I.), and y^e Duke of York, by Lely; a rosarie by y^e famous Jesuits of Bruxelles, and severall more. This was in Suffolk House: the new front towards y^e gardens is tollerable, were it not drown'd by a too massie and clomsie pair of stayres of stone, without any neate invention.

8. That excellent preacher and holy man Dr. Hewer was martyr'd for having intelligence with his Majesty,† thro' the Lord Marques of Ormond.

* The Cornaro family, still one of the grand ornaments of Northumberland House. There is a fine print of it engraved by Baron.

† He was Minister of St. Gregory's, London, and was beheaded on Tower Hill.

10. I went to see y^e Medical Garden at Westminster, well stored with plants, under Morgan, a very skilfull botanist.

26. To Eltham to visite honest Mr. Owen.

3 July. To London, and din'd with Mr. Henshaw, Mr. Dorell, and Mr. Ashmole, founder of y^e Oxford repository of rarities, with divers doctors of physic and virtuosos.

15. Came to see me my Lord Kilmurrey & Lady, Sr Robert Needham, Mr Offley, and two daughters of my Lord Willoughby of Parham.

3 August. Went to Sir John Evelyn at Godstone. The place is excellent, but might be improved by turning some offices of the house, and removing the garden. The house being a noble fabric tho' not comparable to what was first built by my Uncle, who was master of all y^e powder-mills.

5. We went to Squirries* to visit my Cousin Leech, daughter to Sir John; a pretty, finely wooded, well water'd seate, the stables good, the house old, but convenient. 6. Returned to Wotton.

10. I din'd at Mr. Carew Raleigh's, at Horsley, son to the famous Sir Walter.

14. We went to Durdans [at Epsom] to a challeng'd match at bowls for £10, which we wonn.

18. To Sir Ambrose Brown at Betchworth Castle, in that tempestuous wind which threw

* At Westerham, in Kent.

downe my greatest trees at Sayes Court, and did so much mischief all over England. It continued the whole night and till 3 in the afternoone of the next day, in the south-west, and destroy'd all our winter fruit.

3 Sept. Died that arch rebell Oliver Cromwell, call'd Protector.

16. Was publish'd my "Translation of St. Chrysostome on Education of Children," which I dedicated to both my Brothers, to comfort them on the loss of their children.

21. My Lord Berkeley of Berkeley Castle invited me to dinner.

26. Mr. King preach'd at Ashsted on 15 Proverbs, v. 24; a Quaker would have disputed with him. In the afternoone we heard Dr. Hacket (since Bp. of Lichfield) at Cheame, where the family of the Lumlies lie buried.

27. To Bedington, that ancient seate of the Carews, a fine old hall, but a scrambling house, famous for the first orange gardens in England, being now over-growne trees, planted in y^e ground, and secur'd in winter with a wooden tabernacle and stoves. This seate is rarely watred, lying low, & environ'd with good pastures. The pomegranads beare here. To the house is also added a fine park. Thence to Carshalton, excellently watred, and capable of being made a most delicious seate, being on the sweete downes, and a champion about it full

planted with walnut and cherry-trees, which afford a considerable rent.

Riding over these downes and discoursing with the shepherds, I found that digging about y^e bottom neere Sir Christopher's Buckle's,* neere Bansted, divers medails have ben found, both copper and silver, with foundations of houses, urns, &c. Here indeede anciently stood a citty of y^e Romans. See Antonine's Itinerary.

29. I return'd home after 10 weekes absence.

Oct. 2. I went to London to receive the Holy Sacrament. On the 3^d Dr Wild preached in a private place on the 1 Isaiah, v. 4, shewing the parallel betwixt the sinns of Israel and those of England. In the afternoone Mr. Hall (sonn to Joseph Bp. of Norwich) on 1 Cor. chap. 6, v. 2. of the dignitie of the Saints; a most excellent discourse.

4. I din'd with y^e Holland Ambassador at Derby House: returning I diverted to see a very *white raven*, bred in Cumberland; also a porcupine, of that kind that shoots its quills, of w^{ch} see Claudian; it was headed like a rat, the fore feete like a badger, the hind feete like a beare.

19. I was summoned to London by y^e Commissioners for new buildings; afterwards to y^e Commission of Sewers; but because there was an

* This house is not far from the course of the Roman road from Chichester through Sussex, passing through Ockley and Dorking church-yard. Considerable remains of a Roman building have been found on Walton-heath, south of this house.

oath to be taken of fidelity to the Government as now constituted without a King, I got to be excus'd, and return'd home.

22. Saw y^e superb funerall of y^e Protector. He was carried from Somerset House in a velvet bed of state drawn by six horses, houss'd wth y^e same; the pall held by his new Lords; Oliver lying in effigie in royal robes, and crown'd with a crown, sceptre, and globe, like a king. The pendants and guidons were carried by y^e officers of the army; the Imperial banners, achievements, &c. by y^e heraulds in their coates; a rich caparison'd horse, embroider'd all over with gold; a knight of honour arm'd cap-a-pie, and after all, his guards, souldiers, and innumerable mourners. In this equipage they proceeded to Westminster: but it was the joyfulest funerall I ever saw, for there were none that cried but dogs, which the soldiers hooted away with a barbarous noise, drinking and taking tobacco in the streetes as they went. I returned not home till the 17th November.

I was summon'd againe to London by the Commissioners for new foundations to be erected within such a distance of London.

6 Dec. Now was publish'd my "French Gardener,"* the first and best of the kind that introduc'd y^e use of the Olitorie garden to any purpose.

23. I went with my Wife to keep Christmas at

* The "Epistle Dedicatory to the French Gardener" is reprinted in "Miscellaneous Writings," 4to. 1825, p. 97.

my Co. Geo. Tuke's, at Cressing Temple in Essex. Lay that night at Brentwood.

25. Here was no public service, but what we privately us'd. I blessed God for his mercies the yeare past, and 1 Jan^y begged a continuance of them. Thus for three Sundays, by reason of the incumbent's death, here was neither praying nor preaching, tho' there was a chapell in the house.

1658-9. 17 Jan. Our old vicar preach'd, taking leave of the parish in a pathetical speech, to go to a living in the citty.

24 Mar. I went to London to speake to y^e patron Alderman Cuttler about presenting a fit pastor for our destitute parish church.

5 April. Came y^e Earle of Northampton and the famous painter Mr. Wright* to visite me.

10. One Mr. Littler being now presented to y^e living of our parish, preach'd on 6 John, v. 55, a sermon preparatory to the Holy Sacrament.

25. A wonderfull and suddaine change in y^e face of y^e publiq; y^e new Protector Richard slighted; several pretenders and parties strive for the government: all anarchy and confusion; Lord have mercy on us!

5 May. I went to visite my Brother in London,

* Mr. Michael Wright, who painted the twelve Judges in Guildhall after the great fire. There is a long account of him in "Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting." See more of him under Oct. 1662.

and next day to see a new opera,* after y^e Italian way, in recitative music and sceanes, much inferior to y^e Italian composure and magnificence ; but it was prodigious that in a time of such publiq consternation such a vanity should be kept up or permitted. I being engag'd with company could not decently resist the going to see it, tho' my heart smote me for it.

7. Came y^e Ambass^r of Holland and his Lady to visite me, and staid the whole afternoone.

12. I return'd y^e visite, discoursing much of y^e revolutions, &c.

19. Came to dine with me my Lord Galloway and his son, a Scotch Lord and learned ; also my Brother and his Lady, Lord Berkeley and his Lady, Mrs. Shirley, and y^e famous singer Mrs. Knight,† and other friendes.

23. I went to Rookwood,‡ and din'd with S^r

* Probably Sir William Davenant's Opera, in which the cruelty of the Spaniards in Peru was expressed by instrumental and vocal music, and by art of perspective in scenes, 4to, 1658. See the "Biographia Dramatica."

† Afterwards one of Charles the Second's mistresses.

‡ This was a house in Layton in Essex, better known by the name of Rockholt, or Ruckholt, built by Mr. Parvish, a former owner of the estate ; but a new house was afterwards erected near the site of the former by the family of Hicks, of whom William was created a baronet in 1619. King Charles II. was entertained here one day when he was hunting, and knighted William the son of the Baronet. Morant, in his "History of

W^m. Hicks, where was a great feast and much company. 'Tis a melancholy old house, inviron'd with trees and rooks.

26. Came to see me my Lord Geo. Berkeley, Sir Will. Ducie, and Sir George Pott's sonn of Norfolk.

29. The nation was now in extreame confusion and unsettl'd, between the Armies and the Sectaries, the poor Church of England breathing as it were her last, so sad a face of things had overspread us.

7 June. To London, to take leave of my Brother, and see y^e foundations now laying for a long streete and buildings in Hatton Garden, design'd for a little towne, lately an ample garden.

1 Sept. I communicated to Mr. Rob^t Boyle, son to y^e Earle of Corke, my proposal for erecting a philosophic and mathematic college.

15. Came to see me Mr. Brereton, a very learned gentleman, son to my Lord Brereton, with his and divers other ladies. Also Henry Howard of Norfolk, since Duke of Norfolk.

30. I went to visite Sr W^m. Ducie and Col. Blount, where I met Sir Henry Blount y^e famous traveller and water-drinker.

10. I came with my Wife and family to London :

Essex," vol. I. p. 24, printed 1768, speaks of the new house as having been a beautiful one, pulled down some years ago. Previous to this it had been a place of public entertainment in a morning, at which visitors were regaled with tea and music, which is not mentioned by Morant.

tooke lodgings at y^e Three Feathers in Russell Street, Covent Garden, for the winter, my Sonn being very unwell.

11 Oct. Came to visite me Mr. W^m. Coventry (since Secretary to the Duke), son to the Lord Keeper, a wise and witty gentleman.

The Armie now turn'd out the Parliament. We had now no government in the nation; all in confusion; no magistrate either own'd or pretended, but y^e souldiers, and they not agreed. God Almighty have mercy on and settle us!

17. I visited Mr. Howard at Arundel house, who gave me a faire onyx set in gold, and shew'd me his designe of a palace there.

21. A private fast was kept by the Church of England Protestants in towne, to beg of God the removal of His judgments, with devout prayers for His mercy to our calamitous Church.

7 Nov. Was publish'd my bold "Apologie for the King"* in this time of danger, when it was capital to speake or write in favour of him. It was twice printed, so universaly it took.

9. We observ'd our solemn fast for y^e calamity of our Church.

12. I went to see the severall drougs for the confection of treacle, dioscordium, and other electuaries, which an ingenious apothecarie had not onely prepared and rang'd on a large and very long

* Reprinted in Evelyn's "Miscellaneous Writings," 4to. 1825, pp. 169—192.

table, but cover'd every ingredient with a sheete of paper, on which was very lively painted y^e thing in miniature, well to the life, were it plant, flowre, animal, or other exotic droug.

15. Din'd with y^e Dutch Ambass^r. He did in a manner acknowledge that his nation mind only their own profit, do nothing out of gratitude, but collateraly as it relates to their gaine or security; and therefore the English were to look for nothing of assistance to the banish'd King. This was to me no very grateful discourse, tho' an ingenuous confession.

18. Mr. Gunning celebrated y^e wonted fast, and preached on 2 Phil. v. 12, 13.

24. Sir John Evelyn [of Godstone] invited us to the 41st wedding-day feast, where was much company of friends.

26. I was introduced into the acquaintance of divers learned and worthy persons, Sir John Marsham, Mr. Dugdale, Mr. Stanley, and others.

9 Dec. I supp'd with Mr. Gunning, it being our fast-day, Dr. Fearne, Mr. Thrisco, Mr. Chamberlain, Dr. Henchman, Dr. Wild,* and other devout and learned divines, firm confessors, and excellent persons. Note: Most of them since made bishops.

* See p. 116. He was of St. John's College, Oxford, Chaplain to Abp. Laud, Vicar of St. Giles, Reading. Adhering to the King he preach'd before the Parliament at Oxford. After the Restoration he was made Bp. of Londonderry in Ireland. He had kept up a religious meeting for the Royalists in Fleet Street. Wood's Athenæ, vol. II. p. 251.

10. I treated privately with Col. Morley,* then Lieutenant of the Tower, and in greate trust and power, concerning delivering it to y^e King and the bringing of him in, to the greate hazard of my life, but y^e Coll. had ben my scholefellow, and I knew would not betray me.

12. I spent in publiq concerns for his Majesty, pursuing the point to bring over Coll. Morley, and his brother-in-law Fay, Governor of Portsmouth.

18. Preached y^t famous divine Dr. Sanderson (since Bp. of Lincoln), now 80 yeares old, on 30 Jer. v. 13. concerning the evil of forsaking God.

29. Came my Lord Count Arundel of Wardour to visite me. I went also to see my Lord Visct Montague.

31. Settling my domestic affaires in order, blessed God for his infinite mercies and preservations the past yeare.

ANNUS MIRABILIS 1659-60. Jan. 1. Begging God's blessings for the following yeare, I went to Excester chapell, when Mr. Gunning began the yeare on 4 Galatians, v. 3 to 7, shewing the love of Christ in shedding his blood so early for us.

12. Wrote to Col. Morley againe to declare for his Majesty.

22. I went this afternoone to visit Coll. Morley. After dinner I discours'd with him, but he was very

* See the detailed account of Mr. Evelyn's communications with Col. Morley, in the Illustrations hereafter, No. II.

jealous, and would not believe that Monk came in to do the King any service; I told him he might do it without him, and have all the honour. He was still doubtfull, and would resolve on nothing yet, so I tooke leave.*

3 Feb. Kept y^e fast. Generall Monk came now to London out of Scotland, but no man knew what he would do, or declare, yet he was met on his way by the gentlemen of all the counties which he pass'd, with petitions that he would recall the old long interrupted Parliament, and settle the nation in some order, being at this time in most prodigious confusion and under no government, every body expecting what would be next and what he would do.

10. Now were the gates of the citty broken down by Gen^l Monk, which exceedingly exasperated the Citty, the souldiers marching up and down as triumphing over it, and all the old army of the phanatics put out of their posts, and sent out of towne.

11. A signal day. Monk, perceiving how infamous and wretched a pack of knaves would have still usurped the supreame power, and having intelligence that they intended to take away his commission, repenting of what he had don to y^e Citty, and where he and his forces were quartered, marches to White-hall, dissipates that nest of robbers, and

* See Note in the preceding page.

convenes the old Parliament, the Rump Parliament (so call'd as retaining some few rotten members of y^e other) being dissolv'd; and for joy whereoff were many thousand of rumps roasted publiqly in y^e streetes at the bonfires this night,* with ringing of bells, and universal jubilee. This was the first good omen.

From 17 Feb. to 5 April I was detain'd in bed with a kind of double tertian, the cruell effects of the spleene and other distempers, in that extremity that my physicians, Drs. Wetherborn, Needham, and Claude, were in great doubt of my recovery, but it pleas'd God to deliver me out of this affliction, for which I render him hearty thanks; going to church the 8th and receiving the blessed Eucharist.

During this sicknesse came divers of my relations and friends to visite me, and it retarded my going into the country longer than I intended; however, I writ and printed a letter, in defence of his Majesty,† against a wicked forg'd paper, pretended to be sent from Bruxells to defame his Majesties person and vertues, and render him odious, now when every body was in hope and expectation of the

* Pamphlets with cuts representing this were printed at the time.

† The title of it is, "The late News, or Message from Brussels unmask'd." This, and the pamphlet which gave occasion for it, are re-printed in "Evelyn's Miscellaneous Writings," 4to, 1825, pp. 193—204.

General and Parliament recalling him, and establishing y^e Government on its antient and right basis. The doing this towards the decline of my sicknesse, and setting up long in my bed, had caus'd a small relapse, out of which it yet pleas'd God also to free me, so as by the 14th I was able to go into y^e country, which I did to my sweete and native aire at Wotton.

3 May. Came the most happy tidings of his Majesty's gracious declaration and applications to the Parliament, Generall, and People, and their dutiful acceptance and acknowledg^{mt}, after a most bloody and unreasonable rebellion of neere 20 yeares. Praised be for ever the Lord of Heaven, who onely doeth wondrous things, because His mercy endureth for ever!

8. This day was his Majestie proclaim'd in London, &c.

9. I was desir'd, and design'd to accompany my Lord Berkeley with the public Adresse of the Parliament, Generall, &c. to the King, and invite him to come over and assume his Kingly Government, he being now at Breda; but I was yet so weake I could not make that journey by sea, which was not a little to my detriment, so I went to London to excuse myselfe, returning the 10th, having yet receiv'd a gracious message from his Majesty by Major Scot and Coll. Tuke.

24. Came to me Col. Morley, about procuring

his pardon, now too late, seeing his error and neglect of the counsel I gave him, by which if he had taken it he had certainly done y^e great work with y^e same ease that Monk did it, who was then in Scotland, and Morley in a post to have done what he pleas'd, but his jealousie and feare kept him from that blessing and honor. I address'd him to Lord Mordaunt, then in greate favour, for his pardon, w^{ch} he obtain'd at the cost of £1000, as I heard. O y^e sottish omission of this gentleman! what did I not undergo of danger in this negotiation to have brought him over to his Majesty's interest, when it was intirely in his hands!

29. This day his Majestie Charles the Second came to London after a sad and long exile and calamitous suffering both of the King and Church, being 17 yeares. This was also his birth-day, and with a triumph of above 20,000 horse and foote, brandishing their swords and shouting with inexpressible joy; the wayes strew'd with flowers, the bells ringing, the streetes hung with tapissry, fountaines running with wine; the Maior, Aldermen, and all the Companies in their liveries, chaines of gold, and banners; Lords and Nobles clad in cloth of silver, gold, and velvet; the windowes and balconies all set with ladies; trumpets, music, and myriads of people flocking, even so far as from Rochester, so as they were seven houres in passing the citty, even from 2 in y^e afternoone till 9 at night.

I stood in the Strand and beheld it, and bless'd God. And all this was don without one drop of bloud shed, and by that very army which rebell'd against him; but it was y^e Lord's doing, for such a restauration was never mention'd in any history antient or modern, since the returne of the Jews from the Babylonish captivity; nor so joyfull a day and so bright ever seene in this nation, this hapning when to expect or effect it was past all human policy.

4 June. I receiv'd letters of Sir Rich^d. Browne's landing at Dover, and also letters from the Queene, which I was to deliver at White-hall, not as yet presenting myselfe to his Majesty by reason of the infinite concourse of people. The eagerness of men, women, and children, to see his Majesty and kisse his hands was so greate, that he had scarce leisure to eate for some dayes, coming as they did from all parts of the nation; and the King being as willing to give them that satisfaction, would have none kept out, but gave free accesse to all sorts of people.

Addressing myselfe to the Duke, I was carried to his Majestie when very few noblemen were with him, and kiss'd his hands, being very graciously receiv'd. I then return'd home to meete Sir Rich^d Browne, who came not till the 8th, after nineteen yeares exile, during all which time he kept up in his chapell the liturgie and offices of the Church of England, to his no small honour, and in a time

when it was so low, and as many thought utterly lost, that in various controversies both with Papists and Sectaries, our divines us'd to argue for the visibility of the Church, from his chapell and congregation.

I was all this week too and fro at Court about businesse.

16. The French, Italian, and Dutch Ministers came to make their addresse to his Majesty, one Mons^r. Stoope pronouncing the harangue with greate eloquence.

18 I propos'd y^e ambassy of Constantinople for Mr. Henshaw, but my Lord Winchelsea struck in.*

Goods that had ben pillag'd from White-hall during y^e Rebellion were now daily brought in and restor'd upon proclamation; as plate, hangings, pictures, &c.

21. The Warwickshire gentlemen (as did all the shires and cheif townes in all the three nations) presented their congratulatory addresse. It was carried by my Lord Northampton.

30. The Sussex gentlemen presented their addresse, to which was my hand. I went with it and kiss'd his Ma^{ties} hand, who was pleas'd to own me

* It was on his return from this embassy that his Lordship visiting Sicily was an eye-witness of the dreadful eruption of Mount Ætna in 1669, a short account of which was afterwards published in a small pamphlet, with a cut by Hollar of the mountain, &c.

more particularly by calling me his old acquaintance, and speaking very graciously to me.

3 July. I went to Hide-park, where was his Ma^{tie} and aboundance of gallantrie.

4. I heard Sir Sam. Tuke harangue to the House of Lords in behalfe of y^e Roman Catholics, and his account of the transaction at Colchester in murdering Lord Capel, and the rest of those brave men that suffer'd in cold bloud, after articles of rendition.

5. I saw his Ma^{tie} go with as much pompe and splendour as any earthly prince could do to the greate Citty feast, the first they had invited him to since his returne, but the exceeding raine which fell all that day much eclips'd its lustres. This was at Guild-hall, and there was also all y^e Parliament men, both Lords and Commons. The streetes were adorn'd with pageants at immense cost.

6. His Majestie began first to *touch for y^e evil*, according to costome, thus: his Ma^{tie} sitting under his state in the Banquetting House, the chirurgeons cause the sick to be brought or led up to the throne, where they kneeling, y^e King strokes their faces or cheekes with both his hands at once, at which instant a chaplaine in his formalities says, "He put his hands upon them and he healed them." This is sayd to every one in particular. When they have ben all touch'd they come up again in the same order, and the other chaplaine kneeling, and

having angel gold* strung on white ribbon on his arme, delivers them one by one to his Ma^{tie}, who puts them about the necks of the touched as they passe, whilst the first chaplaine repeats, "That is y^e true light who came into y^e world." Then folowes an Epistle (as at first a Gospell) with the Liturgy, prayers for the sick, with some alteration, lastly y^e blessing; and then the Lo. Chamberlaine and the Comptroller of the Household bring a basin, ewer and towell, for his Ma^{tie} to wash.

The King received a congratulatory addresse from the citty of Cologne in Germany, where he where he had ben some time in his exile; his Ma^{tie} saying they were the best people in y^e world, the most kind and worthy to him that he ever met with.

I recommended Mons^r Messeray to be Judge Advocate in Jersey, by the Vice-Chamberlain's mediation with the Earle of St. Alban's; and saluted my excellent and worthy noble friend my Lord Ossory, sonn to the Marquess of Ormond, after many yeares absence returned home.

8. Mr. Henchman preached on 5 Ephes. v. 5, concerning Christian circumspection. From henceforth was the Liturgie publicuely used in our churches, whence it had ben for so many yeares banished.

* Pieces of money so called from having the figure of an angel on them.

15. Came Sir Geo. Carterett and Lady to visite us : he was now Treasurer of the Navy.

28. I heard his Ma^{ties} Speech in the Lords House, on passing the Bills of Tonnage and Poundage ; restauration of my Lord Ormond to his estate in Ireland ; concerning the Commission of Sewers, and continuance of the Excise.—In the afternoone I saluted my old friend the Archbishop of Armagh, formerly of Londonderry (Dr. Bramhall). He presented several Irish divines to be promoted as Bishops in that kingdom, most of the Bishops in the three kingdoms being now almost worne out, and the sees vacant.

31. I went to visite S^r Philip Warwick, now Secretary to the L^d Treasurer, at his house in North Cray.

Aug. 19. Our Vicar read the 39 Articles to the congregation, the national assemblies beginning now to settle, and wanting instruction.

23. Came Duke Hamilton, Lord Lothian, and several Scottish Lords, to see my garden.

25. Coll. Spencer, Collonel of a regiment of horse in our county of Kent, sent to me and intreated that I would take a commission for a troope of horse, and that I would nominate my Lieutenant and Ensigns ; I thank'd him for the honour intended me, but would by no means undertake y^e trouble.

4 Sept. I was invited to an ordination by y^e Bishop of Bangor in Henry 7ths Chapell, Westm^r,

and afterwards saw the audience of an Envoyée from the D. of Anjou, sent to compliment his Ma^{ties} return.

5. Came to visit and dine with me y^e Envoyée of y^e King of Poland and Resident of the King of Denmark, &c.

7. I went to Chelsey, to visite Mr. Boyle, and see his pneumatic engine performe divers experiments. Thence to Kensington, to visite Mr. Henshaw, returning home that evening.

13. I saw in Southwark at St. Margaret's Faire, monkies and apes dance and do other feates of activity on y^e high rope; they were gallantly clad *à la mode*, went upright, saluted the company, bowing and pulling off their hatts; they saluted one another with as good a grace as if instructed by a dauncing-master; they turn'd heels over head with a basket having eggs in it, without breaking any; also with lighted candles in their hands and on their heads without extinguishing them, and with vessells of water without spilling a drop. I also saw an Italian wench daunce and performe all the tricks on y^e high rope to admiration; all the Court went to see her. Likewise here was a man who tooke up a piece of iron cannon of about 400 lb. weight with the haire of his head onely.

17. Went to London to see y^e splendid entry of y^e Prince de Ligne, Ambass^r extraordinary from Spaine; he was Generall of y^e Spanish King's horse

in Flanders, and was accompanied wth divers greate persons from thence, and an innumerable retinue. His train consisted of 17 coaches with 6 horses of his owne, besides a greate number of English, &c. Greater bravery had I never seene. He was receiv'd in the Banquetting House in exceeding state, all y^e greate officers of Court attending.

13. In the midst of all this joy and jubilee the Duke of Gloucester died of y^e small pox in the prime of youth, and a prince of extraordinary hopes.

27. The King receiv'd the merchants addresses in his closet, giving them assurance of his persisting to keepe Jamaica, choosing Sr Edw. Massy Governor. In the afternoone the Danish Amb^{rs} condolences were presented, on the death of the D. of Gloucester. This evening I saw the Princesse Royal, mother to y^e Pr. of Orange, now come out of Holland in a fatal period.

6 Oct. I paid the greate tax of poll money levied for disbanding the army, till now kept up. I paid as an Esquire £10, and one shilling for every servant in my house.

7. There din'd with me a French Count, with Sr George Tuke, who came to take leave of me, being sent over to the Queene Mother to breake the marriage of the Duke with the daughter of Chancell^r Hyde. The Queene would fain have undon it, but it seemes matters were reconcil'd on greate offers of the Chancellor's to befriend y^e

Queene, who was much in debt, and was now to have the settlement of her affaires go through his hands.

11. The regicides who sat on the life of our late King, were brought to tryal in the Old Bailey, before a commission of Oyer and Terminer.

14. Axtall, Carew, Clements, Hacker, Hewson, and Peters, were executed.

17. Scot, Scroope, Cook, and Jones, suffered for reward of their iniquities at Charing Crosse, in sight of the place where they put to death their natural Prince, and in the presence of the King his sonn, whom they also sought to kill. I saw not their execution, but met their quarters mangl'd and cutt and reeking as they were brought from the gallows in baskets on the hurdle. Oh the miraculous providence of God!

28. His Majesty went to meet y^e Queene Mother.

29. Going to London, my Lord Maior's shew stopp'd me in Cheapside; one of y^e pageants represented a greate wood, with y^e royal oake and historie of his Majesty's miraculous escape at Boscobel.

Oct. 31. Arrived now to my fortieth year, I rendered to Almighty God my due and hearty thanks.

Nov. 1. I went with some of my relations to Court, to shew them his Ma^{ties} cabinet and closset of rarities; the rare miniatures of Peter Oliver after Raphael, Titian, and other masters, which I infinitely esteeme; also that large piece of y^e Dutchesse

of Lennox don in enamaile by Petitot, and a vast number of achates, onyxes and intaglios, especially a medalion of Cæsar, as broad as my hand; likewise rare cabinets of pietra commessa; a landscape of needlework, formerly presented by the Dutch to King Cha. I. Here I saw a vast book of mapps in a volume neere 4 yards large; a curious ship modell; and amongst the clocks, one that shew'd the rising and setting of the sun in y^e zodiaq, the sunn represented by a face and raies of gold, upon an azure skie, observing y^e diurnal and annual motion, rising and setting behind a landscape of hills, the work of our famous Fromantel; and severall other rarities.

3. Ariv'd the Queene Mother in England, whence she had ben banish'd almost 20 yeares; together with her illustrious daughter the Princesse Henrietta, divers Princes and Noblemen accompanying them.

15. I kiss'd the Queene Mother's hand.

20. I din'd at y^e Clerk Comptroler's of the Greene Cloth, being the first day of y^e re-establishment of the Court diet and settling of his Majesty's household.

23. Being this day in y^e bedchamber of y^e Princess Henrietta, where were many greate beauties and noblemen, I saluted divers of my old friends and acquaintances abroad; his Majesty carrying my Wife to salute the Queene and Prin-

cesse, and then led her into his closet, and with his own hands shew'd her divers curiosities.

25. Dr. Rainbow preach'd before y^e King, on 2 Luke, v. 14. of the glory to be given God for all his mercies, especialy for restoring the Church and government; now y^e service was perform'd with musiq, voices, &c. as formerly.

27. Came downe y^e Cleark Comptroler [of y^e Green Cloth] by the Lord Steward's appointment, to survey y^e land at Says Court, on which I had pretence, and to make his report.*

Dec. 6. I waited on my Brother and Sister Evelyn to Court. Now were presented to his Majestie those two rare pieces of drolery, or rather a Dutch Kitchen, painted by Dowe so finely as hardly to be distinguish'd from enamail. I was also shew'd divers rich jewells and chrystal vases; the rare head of Jo. Belino, Titian's master; Christ in y^e Garden, by Hannibal Caracci; two incomparable heads by Holbein; the Queene Mother in a miniature, almost as big as the life; an exquisite piece of carving, 2 unicorns' hornes, &c. This in y^e closet.

* The King's Household used to be supplied with corn and cattle from the different counties; and oxen being sent up, pasture grounds of the King near town were allotted for them: amongst these were lands at Deptford and Tottenham Court, which were under the direction of the Lord Steward and Board of Green Cloth. Sir Richard Browne had the keeping of the lands at Deptford.

13. I presented my Son John to the Queene Mother, who kissed him, talked with and made extraordinary much of him.

14. I visited my Lady Chancellor, the Marchionesse of Ormond, and Countesse of Guildford, all of whom we had knowne abroad in exile.

18. I carried Mr. Spellman, a most ingenious gentleman, grandchild to the learned Sir Henry, to my Lord Mordaunt, to whom I had recommended him as Secretary.

22. The marriage of y^e Chancellor's daughter being now newly owned, I went to see her, she being Sir Rich^d Browne's intimate acquaintance when she waited on the Princesse of Orange; she was now at her father's at Worcester House in the Strand. We all kiss'd her hand, as did also my Lord Chamberlain (Manchester) and Countesse of Northumberland. This was a strange change—can it succeed well!—I spent the evening at St. James's, whither the Princesse Henrietta was retir'd during the fatal sicknesse of her sister the Princesse of Orange, now come over to salute y^e King her brother. The Princesse gave my Wife an extraordinary compliment and gracious acceptance, for the "Character*" she had presented her the day before, and which was afterwards printed.

21. This day died the Princesse of Orange, of

* "A Character of England," re-printed in Evelyn's "Miscellaneous Writings," 4to, 1825, pp. 141—167.

y^e small pox, w^{ch} entirely alter'd y^e face and galantry of the whole Court.

25. Preached at the Abbey, Dr. Earle, Cleark of his Ma^{ties} Closet and my deare friend, now Deane of Westminster, on 2 Luke, v. 13. 14. condoling the breache made in the publiq joy by the lamented death of y^e Princesse.

30. I din'd at Court with Mr. Crane, Cleark of y^e Greene Cloth.

31. I gave God thanks for his many signal mercies to my selfe, church, and nation, this wonderfull yeare.

1660-1. 2 Jan. The Queene Mother, with y^e Princesse Henrietta, began her journey to Portsmouth, in order to her returne into France.

5. I visited my Lord Chancellor Clarendon, w^h whom I had ben well acquainted abroad.

6. Dr. Allestree preach'd at y^e Abbey, after which 4 Bishops were consecrated, Hereford, Norwich,

This night was suppress'd a bloody insurrection of some *fifth-monarchy enthusiasts*. Some of them were examin'd at the Council the next day, but could say nothing to extenuate their madnesse and unwarrantable zeale.

I was now chosen (and nominated by his Majestie for one of y^e Council) by suffrage of the rest of the Members, a Fellow of the Philosophic Society now meeting at Gressham College, where was an assembly of divers learned gentlemen. This being the first meeting since the King's return; but

it had ben begun some yeares before at Oxford, and was continued with interruption here in London during the Rebellion.

There was another rising of y^e phanatics, in which some were slaine.

16. I went to y^e Philosophic Club, where was examin'd y^e Torricellian experiment. I presented my Circle of Mechanical Trades, and had recommended to me y^e publishing what I had written of Chalcography.*

25. After divers yeares since I had seen any play, I went to see acted "The Scornful Lady," at a new theater in Lincoln's Inn Fields.

30. Was the first solemn fast and day of humiliation to deplore y^e sinns which so long had provok'd God against this afflicted church and people, order'd by Parliament to be annually celebrated to expiate the guilt of y^t execrable murder of the late King.

This day (O the stupendious and inscrutable judgments of God!) were the carcasses of those arch rebels Cromwell, Bradshaw the Judge who condemn'd his Majestie, and Ireton sonn-in-law to y^e Usurper, dragg'd out of their superb tombs in Westminster among the Kings, to Tyburne, and hang'd on the gallows there from 9 in y^e morning till 6 at night, and then buried under that fatal and ignominious monument in a deepe pitt; thousands

* See hereafter, under June 10, 1662.

of people who had seene them in all their pride being spectators. Looke back at Nov. 22, 1658,* [Oliver's funeral,] and be astonish'd! and feare God and honor y^e King; but meddle not with them who are given to change!

6 Feb. To London to our Society, where I gave notice of the visit of y^e Danish Ambassador Extraordinary, and was ordered to return him their acceptance of that honour, and to invite him the next meeting day.

10. Dr. Baldero preach'd at Ely House, on 6 Matthew, v. 33. of seeking early the kingdome of God; after sermon y^e Bishop (Dr. Wren) gave us the blessing very pontifically.

13 Feb. I conducted the Danish Ambassador to our meeting at Gressham College, where were shew'd him various experiments *in vacuo*, and other curiosities.

21. Prince Rupert first shewed me how to grave in mezzo tinto.

26. I went to Lord Mordaunt's at Parson's Green.†

27. Ash Wednesday. Preached before the King y^e Bishop of London (Dr. Sheldon) on 18 Matt. v. 25. concerning charity and forgiveness.

* P. 138.

† This house remained in the family till 17.., when the Earl of Peterborough sold it to Mr. Heaviside, who a few years after sold it to Mr. Merrick, an army agent; he pulled down the old house, and built that now standing there.

8 March. I went to my Lord Chancellor's, and deliver'd to him y^e state of my concernment at Says Court.

9. I went with that excellent person and philosopher Sr Rob^t. Murray, to visit Mr. Boyle at Chelsey, and saw divers effects of the eolipile for weighing aire.

13. I went to Lambeth with Sr R. Browne's pretence to y^e Wardenship of Merton Coll. Oxford, to which, as having ben about 40 years before a student of that house, he was elected by the votes of every Fellow except one; but y^e statutes of y^e house being so that unlesse every Fellow agree, y^e election devolves to y^e Visitor, who is y^e Archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. Juxon), his Grace gave his nomination to Sir T. Clayton, resident there and the Physick Professor; for which I was not at all displeas'd, because, tho' Sir Rich^d miss'd it by much ingratitude and wrong of y^e Archbishop (Clayton being no Fellow), yet it would have hinder'd Sir Rich^d from attending at Court to settle his greater concernes, and so have prejudic'd me, tho' he was much inclin'd to have pass'd his time in a collegiate life, very unfit for him at that time, for many reasons. So I tooke leave of his Grace, who was formerly L^d Treasurer in the reigne of Charles I.

This afternoone Prince Rupert shew'd me with his owne hands y^e new way of graving call'd *mezzo*

tinto, which afterwards by his permission I publish'd in my "History of Chalcography;"* this set so many artists on worke, that they soone arriv'd to y^t perfection it is since come, emulating the tenderest miniatures.

Our Society now gave in my relation of y^e Pic of Teneriffe in the Greate Canaries, to be added to more queries concerning divers natural things reported of that island.

I return'd home with my Cousin Tuke, now going for France, as sent by his Ma^{ty}, to condole the death of that greate minister and politician Card^l. Mazarine.

29. Dr. Heylin (author of y^e Geography) preach'd at y^e Abbey, on 5 Cant. v. 25. concerning friendship & charitie; he was, I think, at this time quite darke, and so had ben for some yeares.

31. This night his Ma^{tie} promis'd to make my Wife Lady of the Jewels (a very honourable charge) to the future Queene (but which he never perform'd).

1 April. I din'd with that greate mathematician and virtuoso Mons^r Zulichem,† inventor of y^e pendule clock, and discoverer of the phenomenon of Saturn's annulus; he was elected into our Society.

19. To London, and saw y^e bathing and rest of y^e ceremonies of the Knights of y^e Bath, preparatory to y^e coronation; it was in y^e Painted Cham-

* See hereafter, under June 10, 1662.

† See hereafter, under 1664, July.

ber, Westminster. I might have receiv'd this honour, but declined it. The rest of y^e ceremonie was in the chapell at White-hall, when their swords being laid on y^e altar, the Bishop deliver'd them.

22. Was y^e splendid cavalcade of his Ma^{tie} from y^e Tower of London to White-hall, when I saw him in the Banquetting House create six Earls, and as many Barons, viz.

Edward Lord Hyde, * Lord Chancellor, Earle of Clarendon ; supported by y^e Earles of Northumberland and Sussex ; y^e Earle of Bedford carried the cap and coronet, the Earle of Warwick the sword, the Earle of Newport the mantle.

Next, was Capel, created Earle of Essex ;

Brudenell, - - - Cardigan ;

Valentia, - - - Anglesea ;

Greenvill, - - - Bath ; and

Howard, Earle of Carlisle.

* In 1656 or 1657, attempts were made to remove the Chancellor (Hyde), by accusing him of betraying his Majesty's Counsels, and holding correspondence with Cromwell ; but these allegations were so trivial and frivolous, that they manifestly appeared to be nothing but the effects of malice against him, and therefore produced the contrary effects to those which some desired, and strengthened the King's kindness to him ; as giving him just occasion to believe that these suggestions against him proceeded all from one and the same cause, namely, from the ambition which some people had to enter in his room into the first trust of his Majesty's affairs, if once they could remove him from his station. Life of King James II. from his own papers, 1816, vol. I. p. 274.

The Barons were: Denzill Holles; Cornwallis; Booth; Townsend; Cooper; Crew; who were all led up by several Peers, with Garter and officers of armes before them; when, after obedience on their several approches to y^e throne, their patents were presented by Garter King at Armes, which being receiv'd by y^e Lord Chamberlaine, and deliver'd to his Majesty, and by him to the Secretary of State, were read and then againe deliver'd to his Ma^{tie}, and by him to the severall Lords created; they were then rob'd, their coronets and collers put on by his Ma^{tie}, and they were plac'd in rank on both sides the state and throne, but the Barons put off their caps and circles, and held them in their hands, the Earles keeping on their coronets as cousins to the King.

I spent the rest of y^e evening in seeing the severall arch-triumphals built in y^e streetes at severall eminent places thro' which his Majesty was next day to passe, some of which, tho' temporary, and to stand but one yeare, were of good invention and architecture, with inscriptions.

23. Was the Coronation of his Majesty Charles the Second in y^e Abbey Church of Westminster; at all which ceremonie I was present. The King and all his Nobility went to y^e Tower, I accompanying my Lord Viscount Mordaunt part of the way; this was on Sunday the 22d, but indeede his

Ma^{tie} went not til early this morning, and proceeded from thence to Westm^r in this order:*

First went the Duke of York's Horse Guards. Messengers of y^e Chamber. 136 Esquires to y^e Knights of the Bath, each of whom had two, most richly habited. The Knight Harbinger. Serjeant Porter. Sewers of the Chamber. Quarter Waiters. Six Clearks of Chancery. Clearke of the Signet. Clearke of the Privy Seal. Clearks of the Council, of the Parliament, and of the Crowne. Chaplaines in ordinary having dignities 10. Kings Advocats and Remembrancer. Council at Law. Masters of the Chancery. Puisne Serjeants. Kings Attorney and Solicitor. Kings eldest Serjeant. Secretaries of the French and Latine tongue. Gent. Ushers, Daily Waiters, Sewers, Carvers, and Cupbearers in ordinary. Esquires of the Body 4. Masters of standing offices, being no Councillors, viz. of y^e Tents, Revels, Ceremonies, Armorie, Wardrobe, Ordnance, Requests. Chamberlaine of the Exchequer. Barons of the Exchequer. Judges. Lord Chiefe Baron. Lord C. Justice of the Common Pleas. Master of the Rolls. Lord C. Justice of England. Trumpets. Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber. Knights of the Bath, 68, in crimson robes exceeding rich and the noblest shew of y^t

* There is a full account of this ceremony, with fine sculptures, in a folio volume, published by John Ogilby 1662. "A circumstantial Account of the Coronation," by Sir E. Walker, Garter, was published in 1820.

whole cavalcade, his Ma^{tie} excepted. Knt. Marshall. Treasurer of the Chamber. Master of the Jewells. Lords of the Privy Council. Comptroller of the Household. Treasurer of the Household. Trumpets. Serjeant Trumpet. Two Pursuivants at Armes. Barons. Two Pursuivants at Armes. Viscounts. Two Heralds. Earles. Lord Chamberlaine of the Household. Two Heralds. Marquisses. Dukes. Heralds Clarencieux and Norroy. Lord Chancellor. Lord High Steward of England. Two persons representing y^e Dukes of Normandy and Aquitain, viz. Sir Rich^d Fanshawe and Sr Herbert Price, in fantastiq habits of the time. Gentlemen Ushers. Garter. Lord Maior of London. The Duke of York alone (y^e rest by two's). Lord High Constable of England. Lord Great Chamberlaine of England. The sword borne by y^e Earle Marshall of England. The KING in royal robes and equipage. Afterwards follow'd equerries, footemen, gent. pensioners. Master of the Horse leading a horse richly caparison'd. Vice Chamberlaine. Captain of the Pensioners. Captain of the Guard. The Guard. The Horse Guard. The troope of Volunteers with many other officers and gentlemen.

This magnificent traine on horseback, as rich as embroidery, velvet, cloth of gold and silver, and jewells, could make them and their pransing horses, proceeded thro' the streetes strew'd with flowers, houses hung with rich tapessry, windowes and bal-

conies full of ladies ; the London militia lining the ways, and the severall companies with their banners and loud musiq rank'd in their orders ; the fountaines running wine, bells ringing, with speeches made at the severall triumphal arches ; at that of the Temple Barr (neere which I stood) y^e Lord Maior was receiv'd by the Bayliff of Westminster, who in a scarlet robe made a speech. Thence with joyful acclamations his Ma^{tie} passed to Whitehall. Bonfires at night.

The next day, being St. George's, he went by water to Westminster Abbey. When his Ma^{tie} was enter'd, the Deane and Prebendaries brought all the regalia, and deliver'd them to severall noblemen to beare before the King, who met them at the west dore of y^e church singing an anthem, to y^e quire. Then came the peers in their robes, and coronets in their hands, til his Majestie was plac'd on a throne elevated before y^e altar. Afterwards the Bishop of London (y^e Archbishop of Canterbury being sick) went to every side of y^e throne to present the King to the people, asking if they would have him for their King and do him homage ; at this they shouted 4 times " God save King Charles the Second !" Then an anthem was sung. His Ma^{tie} attended by 3 Bishops went up to the altar, and he offer'd a pall and a pound of gold. Afterwards he sate down in another chaire during y^e sermon, which was preach'd by Dr. Morley, Bishop

of Worcester. After sermon the King tooke his oath before the altar to maintain the religion, Magna Charta, and laws of the land. The hymn *Veni S. Sp.* follow'd, and then the litany by 2 Bishops. Then the Archbishop of Canterbury, present but much indispos'd and weake, said "Lift up your hearts;" at which the King rose up and put off his robes and upper garments, and was in a wastcoate so opened in divers places that y^e Archb^p might commodiously anoint him, first in the palmes of his hands, when an anthem was sung and a prayer read; then his breast and twixt the shoulders, bending of both armes, and lastly on the crowne of y^e head, with apposite hymns and prayers at each anoynting; this don, the Deane clos'd and button'd up y^e wastcoate. After which was a coyfe put on, and y^e cobbium, syndon or dalmatic, and over this a supertunic of cloth of gold, with buskins and sandals of y^e same, spurrs, and the sword, a prayer being first said over it by the Archbishop on y^e altar, before 'twas girt on by the Lord Chamberlaine. Then the armill, mantle, &c. Then the Archbishop plac'd the crowne imperial on the altar, pray'd over it, and set it on his Ma^{ties} head, at which all y^e Peers put on their coronets. Anthems and rare musiq, with lutes, viols, trumpets, organs, and voices, were then heard, and the Archbishop put a ring on his Ma^{ties} finger. The King next offer'd his sword on the altar, which being redeemed

was drawn and borne before him. Then y^e Archbishop deliver'd him y^e sceptre with the dove in one hand, and in the other the sceptre with the globe. The King kneeling, y^e Archbishop pronounc'd the blessing. His Majestie then ascending againe his royal throne, whilst *Te Deum* was singing, all the Peeres did their homage, by every one touching his crowne. The Archbishop and rest of the Bishops first kissing the King; who receiv'd y^e Holy Sacrament, and so disrob'd, yet with the crowne imperial on his head, and accompanied with all the nobility in the former order, he went on foote upon blew cloth, which was spread and reach'd from y^e west dore of y^e Abbey to Westminster stayres, when he tooke water in a triumphal barge to Whitehall, where was extraordinary feasting.

24. I presented his Ma^{tie} with his "Panegyric"* in y^e Privie Chamber, which he was pleas'd to accept most graciously; I gave copies to the Lord Chancellor and most of the noblemen who came to me for it. I din'd at y^e Marques of Ormond's, where was a magnificent feaste and many greate persons.

1 May. I went to Hide Park to take y^e aire, where was his Majesty and an innumerable appearance of gallants and rich coaches, being now a time of universal festivitie and joy.

* Viz. a poem on his Majesty's coronation the 23 of April, 1661, being St. George's day.

2 May. I had audience of my Lord Chancellor about my title to Says Court.

3. I went to see y^e wonderfull engine for weaving silk stockings, said to have ben y^e invention of an Oxford scholler 40 years since; and I return'd by Fromantil's y^e famous clock-maker to see some pendules, Mons^r Zulichem being with us.

This evening I was with my Lord Brouncker, S^r Rob^t Murray, S^r Pa. Neill, Mons^r Zulichem, and Bull (all of them of our Society and excellent mathematicians), to shew his Ma^{tie}, who was present, Saturn's annulus as some thought, but as Zulichem affirm'd with his Balleus (as that learned gentleman had publish'd), very neere eclips'd by y^e moon, neere y^e Mons Porphyritis; also Jupiter and satelites, thro' his Majesty's great telescope, drawing 35 foote; on which were divers discourses.

8. His Ma^{tie} rode in state, with his imperial crowne on, and all the peeres in their robes, in great pomp to y^e parliament now newly chosen (y^e old one being dissolv'd); and that evening declar'd in council his intention to marry the Infanta of Portugal.

9. At Sir Rob. Murray's, where I met Dr. Wallis, Professor of Geometry in Oxon, where was discourse of severall mathematicall subjects.

11. My Wife presented to his Majesty the Madona she had copied in miniature from P. Oliver's painting after Raphael, which she wrought

with extraordinary pains and judgment. The King was infinitely pleas'd with it, and caus'd it to be plac'd in his cabinet amongst his best paintings.

13. I heard and saw such exercises at y^e election of scholars at Westm^r School to be sent to y^e University, in Latin, Greek, Hebrew, and Arabic, in themes and extemporary verses, as wonderfully astonish'd me in such youths, with such readiness and witt, some of them not above 12 or 13 years of age. Pity it is that what they attaine here so ripely, they either not retain or do not improve more considerably when they come to be men, tho' many of them do; and no lesse is to be blam'd their odd pronouncing of Latine, so that out of England none were able to understand or endure it. The examinants or posers were, Dr. Duport, Greek Professor at Cambridge; Dr. Fell, Deane of Christ Church, Oxon; Dr. Pierson, Dr. Alestree, Deane of Westm^r, and any that would.

14. His Majesty was pleas'd to discourse with me concerning several particulars relating to our Society, and y^e planet Saturn, &c. as he sat at supper in the withdrawing room to his bed-chamber.

16. I din'd with Mr. Garmus, the resident from Hamburgh, who continu'd his feast neere 9 whole hours, according to the custome of his country, tho' there was no greate excesse of drinking, no man being oblig'd to take more than he lik'd.

22. The Scotch Covenant was burnt by the

common hangman in divers places in London. Oh prodigious change!

29. This was the first anniversarie appointed by act of Parliament to be observed as a day of General Thanksgiving for y^e miraculous restauration of his Majesty : our vicar preaching on 118 Psalm, v. 24. requiring us to be thankful & rejoyce, as indeede we had cause.

4 June. Came Sir Cha. Harbord, his Majesties surveyor, to take an account of what grounds I challeng'd at Says Court.

27. I saw the Portugal Ambassador at dinner with his Ma^{tie} in state, where was excellent musiq.

2 July. I went to see the New Spring Garden at Lambeth, a pretty contriv'd plantation.

19. We tried our Diving Bell or engine in y^e water-dock at Deptford, in which our curator continu'd half an hour under water; it was made of cast lead, let down with a strong cable.

August 3. Came my Lord Hatton, Comptroller of his Ma^{ties} household, to visite me.

9. I tried several experiments on y^e sensitive plant and humilis, which contracted with the least touch of y^e sun thro' a burning glasse, tho' it rises and opens onely when it shines on it.

I first saw y^e famous Queen Pine* brought from

* An excellent print in the line manner, 13 inches by 12, was engraved, in 1823, by Robert Grave, from the picture at

Barbados and presented to his Ma^{tie}; but the first that were ever seene in England were those sent to Cromwell foure years since.

I din'd at Mr. Palmer's in Gray's Inn, whose curiosity excell'd in clocks and pendules, especialy one that had innumerable motions, and plaied 9 or 10 tunes on the bells very finely, some of them set in parts, which was very harmonious. It was wound up but once in a quarter. He had also good telescopes and mathematical instruments, choice pictures, and other curiosities. Thence we went to that famous mountebank, Jo. Punteus.

Sir Kenelme Digby presented every one of us his Discourse of the Vegetation of Plants; and Mr. Henshaw, his History of Salt Petre and Gunpowder. I assisted him to procure his place of French Secretary to the King, which he purchased of S^r Henry De Vic.

I went to that famous physitian Sir Fr. Prujean, who shew'd me his laboratorie, his work-house for turning, and other mechanics; also many excellent pictures, especialy y^e Magdalen of Carracci; and some incomparable *paisages* done in distemper; he plaied to me likewise on y^e *polythore*, an instrument having something of the harp, lute, and the-

Strawberry Hill, of King Charles II. receiving this species of fruit from Rose, his gardener, who is presenting it on his knees, at Dawney Court, Buckinghamshire, the seat of the celebrated Duchess of Cleveland. See hereafter, under 1668, August.

orbo ; by none known in England, nor describ'd by any author, nor us'd, but by this skilfull and learned Doctor.

15. I went to Tunbridge Wells, my Wife being there for the benefit of her health. Walking about the solitudes, I greatly admired the extravagant turnings, insinuations, and growth of certaine birch trees among the rocks.

13 Sept. I presented my "Fumifugium,"* dedicated to his Mat^y, who was pleas'd that I should publish it by his special commands, being much gratified with it.

18. This day was read our petition to his Mat^y for his royal grant, authorizing our Society to meet as a corporation, with several privileges.

An exceeding sickly, wet autumn.

1 Oct. I sail'd this morning with his Mat^y in one of his yachts (or pleasure-boats), vessells not known among us till the Dutch East India Company presented that curious piece to the King, being very excellent sailing vessells. It was on a wager betweene his other new pleasure-boate, built frigate like, and one of the Duke of York's; the wager £100; the race from Greenwich to Gravesend and back. The King lost it going, the wind

* This pamphlet having become scarce, was re-printed for Messrs. White in Fleet Street, in 4to. in 1772, and is incorporated in Evelyn's "Miscellaneous Writings," edited by W. Upcott, of the London Institution, in 1825, 4to.

being contrary, but sav'd stakes in returning. There were divers noble persons and lords on board, his Mat^y sometimes steering himselfe. His barge and kitchen boate attended. I brake fast this morning with the King at return in his smaller vessell, he being pleas'd to take me and onely foure more, who were noblemen, with him; but din'd in his yatcht, where we all eate together with his Mat^y. In this passage he was pleas'd to discourse to me about my book inveighing against the nuisance of y^e smoke of London, and proposing expedients how, by removing those particulars I mention'd,* it might be reform'd; commanding me to prepare a bill against y^e next session of Parliament, being as he said resolv'd to have something don in it. Then he discours'd to me of y^e improvement of gardens and buildings, now very rare in England comparatively to other countries. He then commanded me to draw up the matter of fact happening at the bloudy encounter which then had newly happen'd betweene the French and Spanish Ambass^{rs} neere y^e Tower, contending for precedency, at y^e reception of the Sweeds Ambassador; giving me order to consult Sr W^m. Compton, Master of y^e Ordnance, to informe me of what he knew of it, and with his favourite, Sr Cha. Berkley, † captaine of y^e Duke's life-guard,

* In the Fumifugium before mentioned.

† Afterwards Earl of Falmouth, who was killed by the side of the Duke of York in the first Dutch war.

then present with his troope and 3 foot companies; with some other reflections and instructions, to be prepar'd with a declaration to take off the reports w^{ch} went about of his Mat^{ys} partiality in y^e affaire, and of his officers and spectators rudeness whilst y^e conflict lasted. So I came home that night, and went next morning to London, where from y^e officers of the Tower, Sr W^m Compton, Sr Cha. Berkeley, and others who were attending at this meeting of y^e Ambass^{rs} three days before, having collected what I could, I drew up a Narrative in vindication of his Mat^y and the carriage of his officers and standers by. On Thursday his Mat^y sent one of the pages of the back stayres for me to waite on him with my papers, in his cabinet, where was present only Sr Henry Bennett* (Privy Purse), when beginning to read to his Mat^y what I had drawn up, by the time I had read halfe a page, came in Mr. Secretary Morice with a large paper, desiring to speake with his Mat^y, who told him he was now very buisy, and therefore order'd him to come againe some other time; y^e Secretary replied that what he had in his hand was of extraordinary importance, so the King rose up, and commanding me to stay, went aside to a corner of the roome with the Secretary; after a while the Secretary being dispatch'd, his Mat^y returning to me at the table, a letter was

* Afterwards Secretary of State, Earl of Arlington, and Lord Chamberlain.

brought him from Madame out of France; this he read and then bid me proceede from where I left off. This I did til I had ended all the narrative, to his Mat^{ys} greate satisfaction; and after I had inserted one or two more clauses, in which his Mat^y instructed me, commanded that it should that night be sent to y^e Post-house, directed to the Lord Ambass^r at Paris (the Earle of St. Alban's) and then at leasure to prepare him a copy which he would publish.* This I did, and immediately sent my papers to the Secretary of State, with his Mat^{ys} expresse command of dispatching them that night for France. Before I went out of the King's closet, he cal'd me back to shew me some ivorie statues, and other curiosities that I had not seenè before.

3. Next evening, being in y^e withdrawing roome adjoining the bedchamber, his Mat^y espying me came to me from a greate crowde of noblemen standing neere the fire, and ask'd me if I had don; and told me he fear'd it might be a little too sharp, on second thoughts, for he had that morning spoken with y^e French Ambass^r, who it seemes had palliated y^e matter and was very tame, and therefore directed me where I should soften a period or two before it was publish'd (as afterwards it was).† This night

* The Narrative is re-printed hereafter.

† Notwithstanding this positive assertion, it is very extraordinary that it has never been inserted in any Library or Auction Catalogue that a gentleman of the greatest research (Mr. Bindley) ever saw. Perhaps it was recalled.

also he spake to me to give him a sight of what was sent, and to bring it to him in his bed-chamber; which I did, and receiv'd it againe from him at dinner next day. By Saturday having finish'd it with all his Mat^{ys} notes, the King being gon abroad, I sent y^e papers to Sr Hen. Bennett (Privy Purse and a greate favourite), and slip'd home, being myselfe much indispos'd and harrass'd with going about, and sitting up to write.

19 Oct. I went to London to visite my Lord of Bristoll, having ben with Sir John Denham (his Ma^{ties} surveyor) to consult with him about the placing of his palace at Greenwich, which I would have had built between the river and the Queene's house, so as a large square cutt should have let in y^e Thames like a bay; but Sir John was for setting it on piles at the very brink of the water, which I did not assent to, and so came away, knowing Sir John to be a better poet than architect, tho' he had Mr. Webb (Inigo Jones's man) to assist him.*

29. I saw the Lord Maior † passe in his water triumph to Westminster, being the first solemnity of this nature after 20 yeares.

2 Nov. Came Sr Hen. Bennet, since L^d Arlington, to visite me, and to acquaint me that his Ma^{ty}

* See p. 188.

† Sir John Frederick. The pageant for this day was called "London's Triumph, at the Charges of the Grocers' Company. By John Tatham." See the Gentleman's Magazine, xciv. ii. 516.

would do me the honor to come and see my garden, but it being then late, 'twas deferr'd.

3. One Mr. Breton* preach'd his probation sermon at our parish church, and indeede made a most excellent discourse on 1 John, v. 29, of God's free grace to penitents, so that I could not but recommend him to the patron.

10. In the afternoone preach'd at the Abbey Dr. Basire, that greate travailler, or rather French Apostle, who had ben planting y^e Church of England in divers parts of y^e Levant and Asia. He shew'd that y^e Church of England was for purity of doctrine, substance, decency, and beauty, the most perfect under Heaven; that England was the very land of Goshen.

11. I was so idle as to go to see a play call'd "Love and Honor."†—Din'd at Arundel House; and that evening discours'd with his Majestie about shipping, in which he was exceeding skilfull.

15. I din'd with y^e Duke of Ormond, who told me there were no moles in Ireland, nor any rats till of late, and that but in one county; but it was a mistake that spiders would not live there, only they were not poysonous. Also that they frequently took salmon with dogs.

* He obtained the living.

† A Tragi-Comedy by Sir William Davenant; the performance appears to have been in the morning.

16. I presented my Translation of "Naudæus concerning Libraries" to my Lord Chancellor, but it was miserably false printed.

17. Dr. Creighton, a Scot, author of the "Florentine Council," and a most eloquent man and admirable Grecian, preached on 6 Cant. v. 13. celebrating the returne and restauration of y^e Church and King.

20. At y^e Royall Society Sr W^m Petty propos'd divers things for the improvement of shipping; a versatile keele that should be on hinges, and concerning sheathing ships with thin lead.*

24. This night his Ma^{ty} fell into discourse with me concerning bees, &c.

26. I saw Hamlet Prince of Denmark played, but now the old plays began to disgust this refined age, since his Majestie's being so long abroad.

28. I din'd at Chiffinch's house-warming in St. James's Park; he was his Ma^{ty}s closet keeper, and had his new house full of good pictures, &c. There din'd with us Russell, Popish Bishop of Cape Verde, who was sent out to negotiate his Ma^{ties} match with y^e Infanta of Portugal after y^e Ambass^r was return'd.

29. I din'd at the Countess of Peterborow's, and went that evening to Parson's Greene with my L^d Mordaunt, with whom I staid that night.

* Of which see more hereafter.

1 Dec. I took leave of my Lord Peterborow going now to Tangier, which was to be delivered to the English on the match with Portugal.

3. By universal suffrage of our philosophic assembly an order was made and register'd that I should receive their public thanks for the honourable mention I made of them by the name of Royal Society in my Epistle dedicatory to the Lord Chancellor before my Traduction of Naudeus. Too great an honor for a trifle.

4. I had much discourse with y^e Duke of York concerning strange cures he affirmed of a woman who swallow'd a whole ear of barley, which work'd out at her side. I told him of y^e *knife swallow'd** and y^e pins.

I took leave of the Bishop of Cape Verde now going in the fleet to bring over our new Queene.

7. I din'd at Arundel House, y^e day when the greate contest in Parliament was concerning the restoring the Duke of Norfolk; however 'twas carried for him. I also presented my little trifle of Sumptuary Laws, intitl'd "Tyrannus" [or "The Mode."]

* This refers to the Dutchman, vol. I. p. 34, and to an extraordinary case, contained in a "miraculous cure of the Prussian Swallow Knife, &c. by Dan. Lakin, P. C." quarto, London, 1642, with a wood-cut representing the object himself and the size of the knife.

14. I saw otter hunting with the King, and killed one.

16. I saw a French Comedy acted at White-hall.

20. The Bishop of Gloucester* preached at the Abbey at y^e funeral of y^e Bishop of Hereford, brother to y^e Duke of Albemarle. It was a decent solemnity. There was a silver mitre with episcopal robes, born by y^e herauld before y^e herse, which was follow'd by the Duke his brother, and all the Bishops with divers noblemen.

23. I heard an Italian play and sing to the guitar with extraordinary skill before the Duke.

1661-2. 1 Jan. I went to London, invited to the solemn foolerie of the Prince de la Grange at Lincoln's Inn, where came the King, Duke, &c. It began with a grand masque, and a formal pleading before the mock Princes, Grandees, Nobles, and Knights of the Sunn. He had his Lord Chancellor, Chamberlain, Treasurer, and other Royal Officers, gloriously clad and attended. It ended in a magnificent banquet. One Mr. Lort was the young spark who maintain'd the pageantry.

6 Jan. This evening, according to costome, his Majesty open'd the revells of that night by throwing the dice himselfe in the privy chamber, where was a table set on purpose, and lost his £100. (The yeare before he won £1500.) The ladies also plaid

* Dr. William Nicholson.

very deepe. I came away when the Duke of Ormond had won about £1000, and left them still at passage, cards, &c. At other tables, both there and at y^e Groom-porter's, observing the wicked folly and monstrous excesse of passion amongst some losers; sorry am I that such a wretched costume as play to that excesse should be countenanc'd in a Court which ought to be an example of virtue to the rest of the kingdome.

9. I saw acted "The Third Part of the Siege of Rhodes." In this acted y^e faire and famous comedian call'd Roxalana from y^e part she perform'd; and I think it was the last, she being taken to be the Earle of Oxford's *Misse* (as at this time they began to call lewd women). It was in recitativa musiq.

10. Being call'd into his Mat^{ys} closet when Mr. Cooper, y^e rare limner, was crayoning of the King's face and head, to make the stamps for the new mill'd money now contriving, I had the honour to hold the candle whilst it was doing, he choosing the night and candle-light for y^e better finding out the shadows. During this his Mat^y discours'd with me on several things relating to painting and graving.

11 Jan. I din'd at Arundel House, where I heard excellent musiq perform'd by the ablest masters both French and English, on theorbos, viols, organs, and voices, as an exercise against the coming of y^e Queene, purposely compos'd for her chapell. Afterwards my Lord Aubignie (her Majesty's Almoner to be) shew'd us his elegant lodging, and his

wheele-chaire for ease and motion, with divers other curiosities ; especialy a kind of artificial glasse or purcelan adorn'd with relievos of paste, hard and beautifull. Lord Aubignie (brother to the Duke of Lennox) was a person of good sense, but wholly abandon'd to ease and effeminacy.

I receiv'd of Sir Peter Ball, the Queene's Attorney, a draught of an Act against the nuisance of y^e smoke of London, to be reform'd by removing severall trades which are the cause of it, and indanger the health of the King and his people. It was to have ben offer'd to y^e Parliament as his Majesty commanded.

12. At St. James's chapell preach'd, or rather harangu'd, the famous orator Mons^r Morus,* in French. There were present the King, Duke, French Ambass^r, Lo. Aubignie, Earle of Bristol, and a world of Roman Catholics, drawne thither to hear this eloquent Protestant.

15. There was a general fast thro' y^e whole nation, and now celebrated in London, to avert God's heavy judgments on this land. Greate raine had fallen without any frost or seasonable cold, not only in England, but in Sweden, and the most northern parts, being here neere as warme as at Midsommer in some yeares.

* Probably the famous Alexander Morus (the antagonist of Milton) who was here in 1662. He was a very eloquent and much-admired preacher.

This solemn fast was held for y^e House of Commons at St. Margaret's. Dr. Reeves, Dean of Windsor, preach'd on 7 Joshua, v. 12, shewing how y^e neglect of exacting justice on offenders (by which he insinuated such of the old King's murderers as were yet reprieved and in y^e Tower) was a maine cause of God's punishing a land. He brought in that of the Gibeonites as well as Achan and others, concluding with an eulogie of the Parliament for their loyaltie in restoring y^e Bishops and Cleargie and vindicating the Church from sacrilege.

16. Having notice of y^e Duke of York's intention to visite my poore habitation and garden this day, I return'd, when he was pleas'd to do me that honor of his owne accord, and to stay some time viewing such things as I had to entertaine his curiosity. Afterwards he caus'd me to dine with him at the Treasurer of y^e Navy's house, and to sit with him cover'd at y^e same table. There were his Highness the Duke of Ormond and several Lords. Then they view'd some of my grounds about a project for a receptacle for ships to be moor'd in, w^{ch} was laied aside as a fancy of S^r Nich^s Crisp. After this I accompanied the Duke to an East India vessel that lay at Blackwall, where we had entertainment of several curiosities. Amongst other spirituous drinks, as punch, &c. they gave us Canarie that had been carried to and brought from y^e Indies, w^{ch} was indeede incomparably good. I return'd to Lon-

don with his Highnesse. This night was acted before his Ma^{ty} "The Widow," a lewd play.

18. I came home to be private a little, not at all affecting the life and hurry of Court.

24. His Ma^{ty} entertain'd me with his intentions of building his Palace of Greenwich, and quite demolishing the old one; on w^{ch} I declar'd my thoughts.

25. I dined with the Trinity Company at their house, that corporation being by charter fixed at Deptford.

3 February. I went to Chelsey to see Sr Arthur Gorges' house.

11. I saw a comedy acted before y^e Dutchesse of York at the Cockpit. The King was not at it.

17. I went with my Lord of Bristol to see his house at Wimbledon,* newly bought of y^e Queene Mother, to help contrive the garden after the moderne. It is a delicious place for prospect and y^e thicketts, but the soile cold and weeping clay. Returned that evening with Sr Henry Bennet.

This night was buried in Westminster Abbey the Queene of Bohemia,† after all her sorrows and

* It came afterwards to Sarah Duchess of Marlborough, who built a new house there, burnt down a few years since. Now belonging to Earl Spencer, who has built a smaller house. There are two scarce and curious views of the old house, engraved by Winstanley.

† Elizabeth Electress Palatine, daughter of James I. a woman of excellent understanding and most amiable disposition.

afflictions being come to die in the arms of her nephew the King: also this night and the next day fell such a storm of hail, thunder, and lightning, as never was seene the like in any man's memorie, especially the tempest of wind, being south-west, which subverted besides huge trees, many houses, innumerable chimnies (amongst others that of my parlour at Says Court), and made such havoc at land and sea that severall perish'd on both. Divers lamentable fires were also kindl'd at this time, so exceedingly was God's hand against this ungrateful and vicious nation and court.

20. I return'd home to repaire my house, miserably shatter'd by y^e late tempest.

March 24. I returned home with my whole family, which had ben most past of the winter since October at London in lodgings neere the Abbey of Westminster.

6 April. Being of the Vestry, in the afternoone we order'd that the communion table should be set as usual altar-wise, with a decent raile in front, as before the Rebellion.

17 April. The young Marquis of Argyle, whose turbulent father was executed in Scotland, came to see my garden. He seem'd a man of parts.

7 May. I waited on Prince Rupert to our Assembly, where were tried severall experiments in Mr. Boyle's *vacuum*. A man thrusting in his arme upon exhaustion of y^e aire had his flesh immedi-

ately swelled so as the bloud was neere bursting the veines: he drawing it oute we found it all speckled.

14. To London, being chosen one of the Commiss^{rs} for reforming the buildings, wayes, streetes, and incumbrances, and regulating the hackney coaches in the Citty of London, taking my oath before my Lord Chancellor, and then went to his Mat^{ys} Surveyor's Office in Scotland Yard about naming and establishing officers, adjourning till y^e 16th, when I went to view how St. Martin's Lane might be made more passable into y^e Strand. There were divers gentⁿ of quality in this commission.

25. I went this evening to London, in order to our journey to Hampton Court to see the new Queene, who having landed at Portsmouth had ben married to y^e King a weeke before by the Bishop of London.

30. The Queene arriv'd with a traine of Portuguese ladies in their monstrous fardingals or guard-infantas, their complexions olivader* and sufficiently unagreeable. Her Mat^y in the same habit, her fore-top long and turn'd aside very strangely. She was yet of the handsomest countenance of all y^e rest, and tho' low of stature prettily shaped, languishing

* Of a dark olive complexion. It has been noticed in other accounts that the Queen's Portuguese Ladies of Honour who came over with her were uncommonly ill-favoured and disagreeable in their appearance. See Faithorne's curious print of her Majesty in the costume here described.

and excellent eyes, her teeth wronging her mouth by sticking a little too far out ; for the rest lovely enough.

31. I saw the Queene at dinner ; the Judges came to compliment her arival, and after them the Duke of Ormond brought me to kisse her hand.

2 June. The Lord Mayor and Aldⁿ made their addresses to the Queene, presenting her £1000 in gold. Now saw I her Portuguese ladies, and the Guarda-damas or Mother of her Maids,* and the old knight, a lock of whose haire quite cover'd the rest of his bald pate, bound on by a thred, very oddly. I saw the rich gondola sent to his Mat^y from the State of Venice ; but it was not comparable for swiftnesse to our common wherries, tho' manag'd by Venetians.

4. Went to visite the Earle of Bristoll at Wimbledon.

8 June. I saw her Mat^y at supper privately in her bed-chamber.

9. I heard the Queene's Portugal musiq, consisting of pipes, harps, and very ill voices.

Hampton Court is as noble and uniforme a pile, and as capacious as any Gotiq architecture can have made it. There is an incomparable furniture in it, especialy hangings design'd by Raphael, very rich with gold ; also many rare pictures, especialy

* The Maids of Honour had a Mother at least as early as the reign of Elizabeth. The office is supposed to have been abolished about the period of the Revolution of 1668. Lodge's Illustrations of British History, III. 227.

the Cæsarian Triumphs of Andr. Mantegna, formerly the Duke of Mantua's; of the tapessrys I believe the world can shew nothing nobler of the kind than the storys of Abraham and Tobit. The gallery of hornes is very particular for the vast beames of staggs, elks, antelopes, &c. The Queene's bed was an embroidery of silver on crimson velvet, and cost £8000, being a present made by the States of Holland when his Ma^{ty} returned, and had formerly ben given by them to our King's sister y^e Princesse of Orange, and being bought of her againe was now presented to y^e King. The greate looking-glasse and toilet of beaten and massive gold was given by the Queene Mother. The Queene brought over with her from Portugal such Indian cabinets as had never before ben seene here. The greate hall is a most magnificent roome. The chappell-roof excellently fretted and gilt. I was also curious to visite the wardrobe and tents and other furniture of state. The park, formerly a flat and naked piece of ground, now planted with sweete rows of lime trees; and the canall for water now neere perfected; also the hare park. In y^e garden is a rich and noble fountaine, with syrens, statues, &c. cast in copper by Fanelli, but no plenty of water. The cradle-work of horne beame in y^e garden is, for the perplexed twining of the trees, very observable. There is a parterre w^{ch} they call Paradise, in w^{ch} is a pretty banquetting-house set over a cave or cellar. All these gardens might be exceed-

ingly improved, as being too narrow for such a palace.

10. I returned to London, and presented my "History of Chalcographie" (dedicated to Mr. Boyle) to our Society.*

19 June. I went to Albury, to visite Mr. Hen. Howard soone after he had procured y^e dukedom to be restor'd. This gentleman had now compounded a debt of £200,000, contracted by his grandfather. I was much oblig'd to that greate virtuoso, and to this young gentleman, with whom I staid a fortnight.

2 July. We hunted and kill'd a buck in y^e park, Mr. Howard inviting most of the gentlemen of the country neere him.

3. My Wife met me at Woodcott, whither Mr. Howard accompanied me to see my son John, who had ben much brought up amongst Mr. Howard's children at Arundel House, 'til for feare of their perverting him in the Catholic religion, I was forced to take him home.

8. To London, to take leave of y^e Duke and Dutchesse of Ormond, going then into Ireland with an extraordinary retinue.

13. Spent some time with the L^d Chancellor, where I had discourse with my Lord Willoughby, Governor of Barbados, concerning divers particulars of that colonie.

* See Evelyn's "Miscellaneous Writings," 4to. 1825, p. 243.

28. His Mat^y going to sea to meet the Queene Mother, now coming againe for England, met with such ill weather as greatly endanger'd him. I went to Greenewich, to wait on the Queene now landed.

30. To London, where was a meeting about Charitable Uses, and particularly to enquire how the Citty had dispos'd of the revenues of Gressham College, and why the salaries of the professors there were no better improv'd. I was on this commission, with divers Bishops and Lords of the Council, but little was the progresse we could make.

31. I sate with y^e Commiss^{rs} about reforming buildings and streetes of London, and we ordered the paving of the way from St. James's North, which was a quagmire, and also of the Hay-market about Piqudillo [Piccadilly], and agreed upon instructions to be printed and published for the better keeping the streetes cleane.

1 Aug. Mr. H. Howard, his brothers Charles, Edward, Bernard, Philip* now y^e Queen's Almoner, (all brothers of y^e Duke of Norfolk still in Italy), came with a greate traine and din'd with me; Mr. H. Howard leaving with me his eldest and youngest sons Henry and Thomas for 3 or 4 days, my son John having ben sometime bred up in their father's house.

4. Came to see me the old Countesse of Devon-

* Since Cardinal at Rome.

shire,* with that excellent and worthy person, my Lord, her sonn, from Rowhampton.

5. To London, and next day to Hampton Court about my purchase, and took leave of Sr R. Fanshawe now going Ambassador to Portugal.

13. Our charter being now passed under the broad seale, constituting us a corporation under the name of The Royal Society for the improvement of naturall knowledge by experiment, was this day read, and was all that was done this afternoone, being very large.

14. I sat on the commission for Charitable Uses, the Lord Maior and others of the Mercers Company being summon'd to answer some complaints of the professors grounded on a clause in the will of Sir Tho^s Gressham the founder.

This afternoone the Queene Mother with the Earle of St. Alban's and many greate ladies and persons, was pleas'd to honor my poore villa with her presence, and to accept of a collation. She was exceedingly pleas'd and stay'd till very late in the evening.

* Christian Countess of Devonshire. She was of considerable celebrity for her devotion, hospitality, her great care in the management of her son's affairs, and as a patroness of the wits of the age, who frequently met at her house: also for her loyalty and correspondence to promote the restoration. King Charles II. frequently visited her at this place with the Queen Mother and the Royal Family. There is a life of this lady written by Mr. Pomfret.

15. Came my Lord Chancellor (y^e Earle of Clarendon) and his lady, his purse and mace borne before him, to visit me. They were likewise collation'd with us, and were very merry. They had all ben our old acquaintance in exile, and indeed this greate person had ever ben my friend. His sonn Lord Cornebery was here too.

17 Aug. Being the Sonday when the Common Prayer Booke, reformed and ordered to be used for the future, was appointed to be read, and the solemn League and Covenant to be abjured by all the incumbents of England under penalty of looseing their livings; our vicar read it this morning.

20. There were strong guards in y^e citty this day, apprehending some tumults, many of the Presbyterian ministers not conforming. I dined with the Vice Chamberlaine, and then went to see the Queene Mother, who was pleas'd to give me many thanks for the entertainment she receiv'd at my house, when she recounted to me many observable stories of the sagacity of some dogs she formerly had.

21. I was admitted and then sworne one of y^e Council of y^e Royal Society, being nominated in his Mat^{ys} original grant to be of this Council for the regulation of the Society, and making laws and statutes conducive to its establishment and progresse, for which we now set apart every Wednesday morning till they were all finished. Lord Visct.

Brouncker (that excellent mathematician) was also by his Ma^{ty} our founder nominated our first President. The King gave us the armes of England to be borne in a canton in our armes, and sent us a mace of silver gilt of y^e same fashion and bigness as those carried before his Ma^{ty}, to be borne before our president on meeting daies. It was brought by Sr Gilb. Talbot, Master of his Ma^{ty}s Jewel-house.

22. I din'd with my Lord Brouncker and Sr Rob^t Morray, and then went to consult about a new-model'd ship at Lambeth, the intention being to reduce that art to as certaine a method as any other part of architecture.

23 Aug. I was spectator of the most magnificent triumph that ever floated on the Thames,* considering the innumerable boates and vessells, dress'd and adorn'd with all imaginable pomp, but above all the thrones, arches, pageants, and other representations, stately barges of the Lord Maior and companies, with various inventions, musiq and peales of ordnance both from y^e vessels and the shore, going to meete and conduct the new Queene from Hampton Court to White-hall, at the first time of her coming to towne. In my opinion it

* An account of this solemnity was published in "Aqua Triumphalis; being a true relation of the honourable City of London entertaining their sacred Majesties upon the River of Thames, and welcoming them from Hampton Court to White-hall, &c. Engraved by John Tatham." folio, 1662. See Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xciv. ii. 516.

far exceeded all y^e Venetian Bucentoras, &c. on the Ascension, when they go to espouse the Adriatic. His Majestie and the Queene came in an antiq-shap'd open vessell, cover'd with a state or canopy of cloth of gold, made in form of a cupola, supported with high Corinthian pillars, wreath'd with flowers, festoons, and garlands. I was in our new-built vessell, sailing amongst them.

29. The Council and Fellows of y^e Royal Society went in a body to White-hall to acknowledge his Mat^{ys} royal grace in granting our charter, and vouchsafing to be himselfe our Founder; when the President made an eloquent speech, to which his Mat^y gave a gracious reply, and we all kiss'd his hand. Next day we went in like manner with our addresse to my Lo. Chancellor, who had much promoted our patent: he receiv'd us with extraordinary favour. In the evening I went to the Queene Mother's Court, and had much discourse with her.

1 Sept. Being invited by Lo. Berkley, I went to Durdans,* where din'd his Majestie, the Queene, Duke, Dutchesse, Prince Rupert, Prince Edward, and aboundance of noblemen. I went after dinner to visit my Brother of Woodcot, my Sister having ben deliver'd of a Son a little before, but who had now ben two days dead.

* At Epsom.

4 Sept. Commission for charitable uses, my L^d Maior and Aldermen being againe summon'd, and the improvements of Sir Tho. Gressham's estate examin'd. There were present the Bp. of London, the Lord Chief Justice, and the King's Attorney.

6. Dined wth me Sr Edward Walker, Garter King at Armes, Mr. Slingsby, Master of the Mint, and severall others.

17. We now resolv'd that the armes of the Society should be, a field Argent, with a canton of the armes of England; the supporters two talbots Argent; Crest, an eagle Or holding a shield with the like armes of England, viz. 3 lions. The words *Nullius in verba*. It was presented to his Ma^{ty} for his approbation, and orders given to Garter King at Armes to passe the diploma of their office for it.

20. I presented a petition to his Ma^{ty} about my own concerns, and afterwards accompanied him to Mons^r Febure, his chymist (and who had formerly ben my master in Paris), to see his accurate preparation for y^e composing Sr Walter Raleigh's rare cordial; he made a learned discourse before his Ma^{ty} in French on each ingredient.

27. Came to visit me Sr Geo. Savell,* grandson to y^e learned Sir Hen. Savell, who publish'd St. Chrysostome. Sr Geo. was a witty gentleman, if not a little too prompt and daring.

* Afterwards the celebrated Marquis of Halifax.

3 Oct. I was invited to the Colledge of Physicians, where Dr. Meret, a learned man and library keeper, shew'd me the library, theater for anatomie, and divers natural curiosities; the statue and epigraph under it of that renowned physitian Dr. Harvey, discoverer of the circulation of the blood. There I saw Dr. Gilbert, Sr W^m Paddy's, and other pictures of men famous in their faculty.

Visited Mr. Wright,* a Scotsman, who had liv'd long at Rome, and was esteem'd a good painter. The pictures of the Judges at Guild-hall are of his hand, and so are some pieces in White-hall, as y^e roofe in his Majesties old bed-chamber, being Astrea, the St. Catherine, and a chimney-piece in the Queene's privy chamber; but his best, in my opinion, is Lacy the famous Roscius or comedian, whom he has painted in three dresses, as a gallant, a Presbyterian minister, and a Scotch highlander in his plaid.† It is in his Maty's dining-room at Windsor. He had at his house an excellent collection, especialy that small piece of Coreggio, Scotus of de la Marca, a designe of Paulo, and above all those ruines of Polydore, with some good

* See p. 139.

† A private etching from this picture was made in 1825 by William Hopkins, one of the pages to Princess Elizabeth. Mr. John Lacy is represented in his three principal characters, viz. Teague, in the Committee; Scruple, in the Cheats; and Galliard, in the Variety. He died in 1681.

achates and medaills, especialy a Scipio, and a Cæsar's head of gold.

15. I this day deliver'd my "Discourse concerning Forest Trees" to the Society, upon occasion of certain queries sent to us by the Commissioners of his Majesties Navy, being the first booke that was printed by order of the Society, and by their printer, since it was a Corporation.

16. I saw "Volpone" acted at Court before their Ma^{ties}.

21. To the Queene Mother's Court, where her Ma^{ty} related to us divers passages of her escapes during the rebellion and warrs in England.

28. To Court in y^e evening, where y^e Queene Mother, y^e Queene Consort, and his Ma^{ty}, being advertis'd of some disturbance, forbore to go to the Lord Maior's shew and feast appointed next day, the new Queene not having yet seen y^t triumph.

29. Was my Lo. Maior's * shew, with a number of sumptuous pageants, speeches, and verses. I was standing in an house in Cheapside against the place prepar'd for their Ma^{ties}. The Prince and heire of Denmark was there, but not our King. There were also y^e maids of honor. I went to Court this evening, and had much discourse with

* Sir John Robinson, Knt. and Bart. Clothworker. The pageant on this occasion was called "London's Triumph, at the Charge of the Clothworkers Company. By John Tatham." See Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xciv. ii. p. 517.

Dr. Basiers,* one of his Maty's chaplains, the greates traveller, who shew'd me the syngraphs and original subscriptions of divers eastern patriarchs and Asian churches to our confession.

4 Nov. I was invited to the wedding of y^e daughter of Sr Geo. Carterat (y^e Treasurer of y^e Navy and King's Vice-Chamberlain), married to Sir Nich^s. Slaning, Kn^t of the Bath; by the Bishop of London in y^e Savoy chapell; after which was an extraordinary feast.

5. The Council of y^e Royal Society met to amend the Statutes, and dined together: afterwards meeting at Gressham College, where was a discourse suggested by me concerning planting his Matys Forest of Deane with oake, now so much exhausted of y^e choicest ship-timber in the world.

20. Dined w^h the Comptroller, Sir Hugh Pollard; afterwards saw "The Young Admiral"† acted before y^e King.

21. Spent the evening at Court, Sr Kenelm Digby giving me greates thanks for my *Sylva*.‡

27. Went to London to see y^e entrance of y^e Russian Ambass^r, whom his Maty order'd to be received with much state, the Emperor not only having ben kind to his Maty in his distress, but

* Isaac Basire. See p. 181, and an account of him in Wood's "Athenæ Oxonienses."

† A Tragi-Comedy by James Shirley.

‡ "Discourse on Forest Trees." See p. 201.

banishing all commerce with our nation during y^e rebellion.

First the Citty Companies and Train'd Bands were all in their stations: his Maty's Army and Guards in greate order. His Excellency came in a very rich coach, with some of his chiefe attendants; many of the rest on horseback, clad in their vests after y^e eastern manner, rich furs, caps, and carrying the presents, some carrying hawkes, furs, teeth, bows, &c. It was a very magnificent shew.

I din'd with the Master of the Mint,* where was old Sir Ralph Freeman;† passing my evening at the Queene Mother's Court, at night saw acted "The Committee," a ridiculous play of Sir R. Howard, where y^e mimic Lacy acted the Irish footman to admiration.

30. St. Andrewes day. Invited by y^e Deane of Westminster‡ to his consecration dinner and ceremony, on his being made Bishop of Worcester. Dr. Bolton preach'd in y^e Abbey Church; then follow'd the consecration by the Bishops of London, Chichester, Winchester, Salisbury, &c. After this was one of the most plentiful and magnificent dinners that in my life I ever saw; it cost neere £600 as I was inform'd. Here were the Judges, Nobility, clergy, and gentlemen innumerable, this Bishop

* Mr. Slingsby.

† Of Betchworth in Surrey.

‡ Dr. John Earle. Translated afterwards to Salisbury.

being universally belov'd for his sweete and gentle disposition. He was author of those Characters which go under y^e name of Blount.* He translated his late Ma^{ty}'s Icon into Latine, was Clearke of his Closet, Chaplaine, Deane of Westm^r, and yet a most humble, meeke, but cheerful man, an excellent scholar, and rare preacher. I had the honour to be loved by him. He married me at Paris, during his Majesties and y^e Churches exile. When I tooke leave of him he brought me to the cloysters in his episcopal habit. I then went to prayers at Whitehall, where I pass'd that evening.

1 Dec. Having seene the strange and wonderful dexterity of the sliders on the new canal in St. James's Park, perform'd before their Ma^{ties} by divers gentlemen and others with scheets, after the manner of the Hollanders, with what swiftness they passe, how suddainely they stop in full carriere upon the ice, I went home by water, but not without exceeding difficultie, the Thames being frozen, greate flakes of ice incompassing our boate.

17. I saw acted before y^e King "The Law against Lovers."†

21. One of his Ma^{ty}'s chaplains preach'd, after

* These Characters were several times printed, and are still read with some interest.

† A Tragi-Comedy by Sir William Davenant, taken almost entirely from Shakspeare's "Measure for Measure," and "Much Ado about Nothing," blended together.

which, instead of y^e antient, grave, and solemn wind musiq accompanying y^e organ, was introduc'd a concert of 24 violins betweene every pause, after y^e French fantastical light way, better suiting a tavern or playhouse than a church. This was y^e first time of change, and now we no more heard the cornet w^{ch} gave life to y^e organ; that instrument quite left off in which the English were so skillful. I din'd at Mr. Povey's, where I talk'd with Cromer, a greate musician.

23. I went with Sr George Tuke to hear the comedians con and repeate his new comedy, "The Adventures of 5 Hours," a play whose plot was taken out of the famous Spanish poet Calderon.

27. I visited Sir Theophilus Biddulph.

29. Saw the audience of the Muscovy Ambass^r which was with extraordinary state, his retinue being numerous, all clad in vests of severall colours, with buskins after y^e Eastern manner; their caps of furr; tunicks richly embroidered with gold and pearls, made a glorious shew. The King being seated under a canopie in y^e Banqueting-house, the Secretary of y^e Embassy went before y^e Ambass^r in a grave march, holding up his master's letters of credence in a crimson taffeta scarfe before his forehead. The Ambassador then deliver'd it with a profound reverence to y^e King, who gave it to our Secretary of State; it was written in a long and lofty style. Then came in the presents, borne by

165 of his retinue, consisting of mantles and other large pieces lined with sable, black fox and ermine; Persian carpets, the ground cloth of gold and velvet; hawks, such as they sayd never came the like; horses said to be Persian; bowes and arrows, &c. These borne by so long a traine rendered it very extraordinary. Wind musiq play'd all the while in y^e galleries above. This finish'd, y^e Ambassador was convey'd by y^e Master of y^e Ceremonies to York House, where he was treated with a banquet w^{ch} cost £200 as I was assur'd.*

1662-3. 7 Jan. At night I saw y^e ball, in which his Mat^y daunc'd with several great ladys.

8. I went to see my kinsman, Sir Geo. Tuke's comedy acted at y^e Duke's theater, which took so

* "The Czar of Muscovy sent an Embass^r to compliment K. Cha. II. on his Restoration. The King sent the Earl of Carlisle as his Embass^r to Moscow, to desire the re-establishment of the antient privileges of the English merchants at Archangel, w^{ch} had been taken away by the Czar, who abhorring the murder of the K's father accused them as favorers of it. But by the means of the Czar's ministers, his Lordship was very ill received, and met with what he deemed affronts, and had no success as to his demands, so that at coming away he refused the presents sent him by the Czar. The Czar sent an Amhass^r to England to complain of Lord Carlisle's conduct, but his Lordship vindicated himself so well, that the King told the Embass^r he saw no reason to condemn his Lordship's conduct." Relation of this Embassie by G. M authenticated by Lord Carlisle, printed 1669.

universally, that it was acted for some weekes every day, and 'twas believ'd it would be worth to the comedians 4 or £500. The plot was incomparable, but the language stiffe and formal.

10. I saw a ball againe at Court, daunc'd by the King, the Duke, and ladies, in great pompe.

21. Dined at Mr. Treasurer's of the Household, Sr Chas Berkeley's, where were the Earle of Oxford, L^d Bellassis, L^d Gerard, Sr Andrew Scrope, Sr William Coventry, Dr. Fraser, Mr. Windham, and others.

5 Feb. I saw "The Wild Gallant," a comedy;* and was at y^e greate ball at Court, where his Ma^{ty}, the Queene, &c. daunc'd.

6. Dined at my Lord Maior's, Sr Jo. Robinson, Lieutenant of the Tower.

15. This night some villains brake into my house and study below, and robbed me to y^e value of £60 in plate, money, and goods. This being the third time I have ben thus plundered.

26 March. I sat at the Commission of Sewers, where was a greate case pleaded by his Ma^{ty}'s Counsel; he having built a wall over a watercourse, denied the jurisdiction of the Court. The verdict went for the Plaintiff [*i. e.* against y^e King].

30 April. Came his Ma^{ty} to honor my poore

* By Mr. Dryden. It did not succeed on the first representation, but was considerably altered to the form in which it now appears.

villa with his presence, viewing the gardens and even every roome of the house, and was pleas'd to take a small refreshment. There were with him the Duke of Richmond, E. of St. Albans, Lord Lauderdale, and several persons of quality.

14 May. Dined with my Lord Mordaunt, and thence went to Barnes, to visite my excellent and ingenious friend Abraham Cowley.

17. I saluted the old Bishop of Durham, Dr. Cosin, to whom I had ben kind and assisted in his exile, but which he little remember'd in his greatnesse.

29 Dr. Creighton preach'd his extravagant sermon at St. Margaret's, before the House of Commons.

30. This morning was pass'd my lease of Says Court from the Crown, for y^e finishing of which I had ben oblig'd to make such frequent journies to London. I return'd this evening, having seene the Russian Ambassador take leave of their Mat^{ies} with greate solemnity.

2 July. I saw the greate masq at Court, and lay that night at Arundel-house.

4. I saw his Mat^y's guards, being of horse and foote 4000, led by the General the Duke of Albe-marle in extraordinary equipage and gallantry, consisting of gentlemen of quality and veteran souldiers, excellently clad, mounted and ordered, drawn up in battalia before their Mat^{ies} in Hide Park, where the

old Earle of Cleveland trail'd a pike and led the right-hand file in a foote company commanded by y^e Lord Wentworth his son, a worthy spectacle and example, being both of them old and valiant soldiers. This was to shew y^e French Ambass^r, Mons^r Comminges; there being a greate assembly of coaches, &c. in y^e park.

7. Dined at the Comptroler's; after dinner we met at the Commission about the streetes, and to regulate hackney coaches, also to make up our accompts to passe the Exchequer.

16. A most extraordinary wet and cold season.

S^r Geo. Carteret, Treasurer of the Navy, had now married his daughter Caroline to S^r Tho. Scott, of Scotts-hall, in Kent.* This gent. was thought to be the sonn of Prince Rupert.

2 Aug. This evening I accompanied Mr. Treasurer and Vice Chamberlain Carteret to his lately married son-in-law's, S^r Tho' Scott, to Scotts-hall. We took barge as far as Graves-end, thence by post to Rochester, whence in coach and 6 horses to Scotts-hall; a right noble seate, uniformly built, with a handsome gallery. It stands in a park well stor'd, the land fat and good. We were exceedingly feasted by the young knight, and in his pretty chapell heard an excellent sermon by his chaplaine. In the afternoone preach'd the learned S^r Norton

* See Hasted's "Kent," vol. III. p. 293.

Knatchbull* (who has a noble seate hard by, and a plantation of stately fir-trees). In the church-yard of the parish church I measur'd an over-grown yew-tree that was 18 of my paces in compasse, out of some branches of which, torne off by y^e winds, were saw'd divers goodly planks.

10. We return'd by Sir Norton's, whose house is likewise in a park. This gentⁿ is a worthy person, and learned critic, especialy in Greek and Hebrew. Passing by Chatham we saw his Ma^{ty}'s Royal Navy, and din'd at Commiss^r Pett's,† master-builder there, who shewed me his study and models, with other curiosities belonging to his art. He is esteem'd for y^e most skillfull ship-builder in the world. He hath a pretty garden and banquetting-house, pots, statues, cypresses, resembling some villas about Rome. After a greate feast we rod post to Graves-end, and sending the coach to London, came by barge home that night.

18. To London to see my Lo. Chancellor, where

* Hasted's "Kent," vol. II. p. 444.

† There is a monument for him in Deptford church with a most pompous inscription: "qui fuit patriæ decus, patriæ suæ magnum munimentum;" he not only restored our naval affairs, but he invented that excellent and new ornament of the Navy which we call Frigate, formidable to our enemies, to us most useful and safe: he was the Noah of his age, by this invention, like the Ark, having almost snatched our dominion of the seas and our rights from shipwreck."

I had discourse with my Lo. Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of Winchester, who enjoined me to write to Dr. Pierce, President of Magd. Coll. Oxon. about a letter sent him by Dr. Goff, a Romish Oratorian, concerning an answer to Dean Cressy's late book.*

20. I din'd at ye Comptroller's [of the Household] with ye Earle of Oxford and Mr. Ashburnham; it was said it should be the last of the public diets or tables at Court, it being determined to put down the old hospitality, at which was greates murmuring, considering his Maty's vast revenue and the plenty of ye nation. Hence I went to sit in a Committee to consider about the regulation of the Mint at the Tower, in which some small progresse was made.

27 Aug. Din'd at Sr Philip Warwick's, Secretary to my Lo. Treasurer, who shew'd me the accompts and other private matters relating to the revenue. Thence to the Commiss^{rs} of the Mint, particularly

* Of Dr. Pierce, who was also Dean of Salisbury, Wood gives a very unfavourable account in his "Fasti." He appears to have been engaged in disputes both in his College and at Salisbury. Dean Cressy was bred in the Church of England, and was appointed Canon of Windsor and Dean of Leighlin in Ireland, in the time of King Charles I. but, from the troubles of that time, had no benefit from either; he afterwards became a Papist. The book here referred to is "Exomologetis," or the motives of his conversion. Wood's Fasti.

about coynage, and bringing his Matys rate from 15 to 10 shillings for every pound weight of gold.

31. I was invited to the translation of Dr. Sheldon, Bishop of London, from that see to Canterbury, the ceremonie performed at Lambeth. First went his Grace's mace-bearer, steward, treasurer, comptroller, all in their gownes and with white staves; next, the Bishops in their habites, eight in number; Dr. Sweate Deane of the Arches, Dr. Exton Judge of y^e Admiralty, Sr W^m Merick Judge of the Prerogative Court, with divers advocates in scarlet. After divine service in y^e chapel, perform'd with musiq extraordinary, Dr. French and Dr. Stradling (his grace's chaplaines) saied prayers. The Archb^p in a private roome looking into y^e chapel, the Bishops who were Commissioners went up to a table plac'd before the altar, and sat round it in chaires. Then Dr. Chaworth presented y^e commission under the broad seal to y^e Bishop of Winchester, and it was read by Dr. Sweate. After which the Vicar-general went to y^e vestry, and brought his Grace into the chapell, his other officers marching before. He being presented to the Commiss^{rs} was seated in a greate arm chaire at one end of y^e table, when the definitive sentence was read by the Bishop of Winchester, and subscribed by all the Bishops, and proclamation was three times made at the chapell dore, which was then set open for any to enter and give their exceptions, if any

they had. This don, we all went to dinner in y^e greate hall to a mighty feast. There were present all y^e nobility in towne, y^e Lord Maior of London, Sheriffs, Duke of Albemarle, &c. My Lo. Archb^p did in particular most civilly welcome me. So going to visite my Lady Needham who liv'd at Lambeth, I went over to London.

10 Sept. I din'd with Mr. Treasurer of y^e Navy, where setting by Mr. Secretary Morice, we had much discourse about bookes and authors, he being a learned man, and had a good collection.

24 Oct. Mr. Edw^d Phillips came to be my Sonn's preceptor: this gentleman was nephew to Milton, who wrote against Salmasius's "Defensio," but was not at all infected with his principles, tho' brought up by him.*

5 Nov. Dr. South, my L^d Chancellor's chaplain, preached at Westminster Abbey an excellent discourse concerning obedience to magistrates, against the pontificians and sectaries. I afterwards dined at Sir Ph. Warwick's, where was much company.

6. To Court, to get Sir John Evelyn of Godstone off from being Sheriff of Surrey.†

30. Was the first anniversary of our Society for the choice of new officers, according to the tenor of our patent and institution. It being St.

* The lives of Edward and John Phillips, nephews and pupils of the poet, were published in 1815, by William Godwin, 4to,

† In which he succeeded.

Andrew's day, who was our patron, each fellow wore a St. Andrew's crosse of ribbon on the crowne of his hatt. After y^e election we din'd together, his Ma^{ty} sending us venison.

16 Dec. To our Society where Mr. P. Balle, our treasurer at the late election, presented the Society with an iron chest, having three locks, and in it £100 as a gift.

18. Dined with y^e gentlemen of his Ma^{ty}'s bed-chamber at White-hall.

1663-4, 2 Jan. To Barne Elmes, to see Abraham Cowley after his sicknesse; and returned that evening to London.

4 Feb. Dined at Sr Philip Warwick's; thence to Court, where I had discourse with the King about an invention of glasse granados, and severall other subjects.

5. I saw "The Indian Queene" acted, a tragedie well written,* so beautified with rich scenes as the like had never ben seen here, or haply (except rarely) elsewhere on a mercenary theater.

16. I presented my "Sylva" to the Society; and next day to his Majestie, to whom it was dedicated; also to the Lord Treasurer, and the Lord Chancellor.

24. My Lord Geo. Berkeley of Durdans, and Sr Sam^l Tuke, came to visite me. We went on

* By Sir Robert Howard and Mr. Dryden.

board Sr William Petty's double-bottom'd vessell, and so to London.

26. Dined with my Lord Chancellor; and thence to Court, where I had greate thanks for my "Sylva," and long discourse with the King of divers particulars.

2 March. Went to London, to distribute some of my books amongst friends.

4. Came to dine with me the Earle of Lauderdale, his Majestie's greate favorite, and Secretary of Scotland; the E. of Teviot; my L^d Visc^t. Brouncker, Presid^t. of the R. Society; Dr. Wilkins, Deane of Rippon; Sir Rob^t Morrey, and Mr. Hooke, Curator to y^e Society.

This spring I planted the Home-field and West-field about Says Court with elmes, being the same yeare that the elmes were planted by his Ma^{ty} in Greenewich Park.

9. I went to the Tower, to sit in commission about regulating the Mint; and now it was that the fine new mill'd coin both of white money and guineas was establish'd.

26. It pleas'd God to take away my Sonn Richard, now a moneth old, yet without any sicknesse of danger perceivably, being to all appearance a most likely child; we suspected much the nurse had overlayne him; to our extreame sorrow, being now againe reduced to one: but God's will be done!

29. After evening prayers was my child buried neere the rest of his Brothers—my very deare Children.

27 April. Saw a facetious comedy called “Love in a Tub;” and supped at Mr. Secretary Bennet’s.

3 May. Came y^e Earle of Kent my kindsman, and his lady, to visite us.

5. Went with some company a journey of pleasure on y^e water in barge with musick, and at Mortlack had a greate banquet, returning late. The occasion was, Sr Rob. Carr now courting Mrs. Bennet, sister to y^e Secretary of State.

6. Went to see Mr. Wrighte the painter’s collection of rare shells, &c.

8 June. To our Society, to w^{ch} his Ma^{tie} had sent that wonderfull horne of y^e fish which struck a dangerous hole in y^e keel of a ship in the India sea, w^{ch} being broken off with the violence of y^e fish, and left in y^e timber, preserved it from foundering.

9. Sr Samuel Tuke* being this morning married to a lady, kinswoman to my Lord Arundel of Wardour, by y^e Queenes Lord Almoner L. Aubignie in St. James’s chapell, solemniz’d his wedding-night at my house with much companie.

22. One Tomson a Jesuite shew’d me such a collection of rarities, sent from y^e Jesuites of Japan

* A Roman Catholic.

and China to their order at Paris, as a present to be reserv'd in their repository, but brought to London by the East India ships for them, as in my life I had not seene. The cheife things were, rhinoceros's horns; glorious vests wrought and embrodered on cloth of gold, but with such lively colours, that for splendour and vividness we have nothing in Europe that approches it; a girdle studded with achats and rubies of greate value and size; knives of so keene an edge as one could not touch them, nor was the mettall of our colour, but more pale and livid; fanns like those our ladies use, but much larger, and with long handles curiously carved and filled with Chinese characters: a sort of paper very broad, thin and fine like abortive parchment and exquisitely polished, of an amber yellow, exceeding glorious and pretty to looke on, and seeming to be like that which my Lo. Verulame describes in his "Nova Atlantis;" several other sorts of paper, some written, others printed; prints of landskips, their idols, saints, pagods, of most ugly serpentine monstrous and hideous shapes, to which they paid devotion; pictures of men and countries rarely painted on a sort of gum'd calico transparent as glasse; flowers, trees, beasts, birds, &c. excellently wrought in a kind of sleve silk very naturall; divers drougs that our drouggists and physitians could make nothing of, especialy one which the Jesuite call'd *Lac Tygridis*, it look'd like a fungus, but was

weighty like metall, yet was a concretion or coagulation of some other matter; several booke MSS.; a grammar of y^e language writen in Spanish; with innumerable other rarities.

1 July. Went to see Mr. Povey's* elegant house in Lincoln's-inn-fields, where the perspective in his court, painted by Streeter, is indeede excellent, with y^e vasas in imitation of porphyrie, and fountains; the inlaying of his closet; above all, his pretty cellar and ranging of his wine bottles.

7. To Court, where I subscribed to Sr Arthur Slingsby's lottery, a desperate debt owing me long since in Paris.

14. I went to take leave of y^e two Mr. Howards, now going for Paris, and brought them as far as Bromley; thence to Eltham, to see Sr John Shaw's new house now building; the place is pleasant if not too wett, but the house not well contriv'd, especially the rooffe and roomes too low pitch'd, and the kitchen where the cellars should be; the orangerie and aviarie handsome, & a very large plantation about it.

19. To London to see the event of the lottery which his Maty had permitted Sr Arthur Slingsby

* A Mr. Povey lived at Bellsizes House in Hampstead in 1718, who was a coal merchant, though not trained to the business; he wrote many books, some discovering indirect practices in the coal trade, in government offices, &c. (See under 1676, Feb.) Park's Hist. of Hampstead, p. 156.

to set up for one day in the Banqueting House at White-hall. I gaining only a trifle, as well as did the King, Queene-consort, and Queene-mother, for neere 30 lotts; which was thought to be contriv'd very unhandsomely by the master of it, who was, in truth, a meer shark.

21. I dined with my L. Treasurer at Southampton House, where his Lordship used me with singular humanitie. I went in the afternoone to Chelsey to waite on the Duke of Ormond, and returned to London.

28. Came to see me Mons^r Zuylichem, Secretary to the Prince of Orange, an excellent Latin poet, a rare lutinist, with Mons^r Oudart.

3 Aug. To London; a concert of excellent musitians, especialy one Mr. Berkenshaw, that rare artist who invented a mathematical way of compo-
sure very extraordinary, true as to the exact rules of art, but without much harmonie.

8. Came y^e sad and unexpected newes of y^e death of Lady Cotton, wife to my brother George, a most excellent lady.

9. Went w^h my Brother Richard to Wotton, to visite & comforte my disconsolate Brother; and on the 13th saw my friend Mr. Charles Howard at Dipden neere Darking.

16. I went to see Sr W^m Ducie's house at Charlerton, which he purchas'd of my excellent friend Sr Hen. Newton, now nobly furnish'd.

22. I went from London to Wotton to assist at the funerall of my Sister-in-law, the Lady Cotton, buried in our dormitorie there, she being put up in lead. Dr. Owen made a profitable and pathetic discourse, concluding with an eulogie of that virtuous, pious, and deserving lady. It was a very solemn funerall, with about 50 mourners. I came back next day w^h my Wife to London.

2 Sept. Came Constantine Huygen's, Signor de Zuylichem, Sr Rob^t Morris, Mr. Oudart, Mr. Carew, and other friends, to spend the day w^h us.

5 Oct. To our Society. There was brought a new invented instrument of music, being a harpsichord with gut strings, sounding like a concert of viols with an organ, made vocal by a wheele, and a zone of parchment that rubb'd horizontally against the strings.

6. I heard the anniversary oration in praise of Dr. Harvey, in the Anatomie Theater in the Coll. of Physitians, after which I was invited by Dr. Alston the President to a magnificent feast.

7. I dined at Sr Nich^s Strood's, one of the Masters of Chancery, in Greate St Bartholomew's; passing y^e evening at White-hall with the Queene, &c.

8. Sr William Curtius, his Ma^{ty}'s Resident in Germany, came to visite me; he was a wise and learned gentleman, and, as he told me, scholar to Henry Alstedius the Encyclopædist.

15. Din'd at y^e Lo. Chancellor's, where was the



Published by H. Colburn 1821.

Engr. by H. Colburn.

Windsor, in Oxfordshire the Seat of Henry Hoyle second Earl of Clarendon.

Printed by Baskin.

Duke of Ormond, Earle of Corke, & Bp. of Winchester. After dinner my Lord Chancellor and his lady carried me in their coach to see their palace * (for he now liv'd at Worcester House in y^e Strand) building at the upper end of St. James's Streete, and to project the garden. In the evening I presented him with my booke on Architecture, † as before I had don to his Mat^y and y^e Queene Mother. His lordship caus'd me to stay with him in his bed-chamber, discoursing of severall matters very late, even til he was going into his bed.

17. I went with my Lo. Visct. Cornbury to Cornbury in Oxfordshire, to assist him in the planting of the park, and beare him company, with Mr. Belin and Mr. May, in a coach with 6 horses; din'd at Uxbridge, lay at Wicckam (Wycombe).

18. At Oxford. Went thro' Woodstock, where we beheld the destruction of that royal seate and park by y^e late rebels, and ariv'd that evening at Cornbury, an house lately built by the Earle of Denbigh in y^e middle of a sweete park, wall'd with

* There is a large view of it engraved. The Chancellor in the Continuation of his Life laments the having built it, on account of the great cost, and the unpopularity which its magnificence created. He had little enjoyment of it, as will be seen hereafter.

† "Parallel between Antient and Modern Architecture, originally written in French, by Roland Freart, Sieur de Chambray," and translated by Evelyn. See his "Miscellaneous Writings," 4to. 1825, p. 337—348.

a dry wall.* The house is of excellent freestone abounding in that part, a stone that is fine, but never sweats or casts any damp; 'tis of ample dimensions, has goodly cellars, the paving of y^e hall admirable for its close laying. We design'd an handsom chapell that was yet wanting: as Mr. May had the stables, which indeed are very faire, having set out the walkes in the park and gardens. The lodge is a prety solitude, and the ponds very convenient; the parke well stor'd.

20. Hence to see y^e famous wells, natural and artificial grotts and fountains, call'd Bushell's Wells at Enstone.† This Bushell had ben secretary to my Lo. Verulam. It is an extraordinary solitude. There he had two mummies; a grott where he lay in a hammock like an Indian. Hence we went to Dichley, an ancient seat of the Lees, now Sr Hen. Lee's; it is a low ancient timber-house, with a pretty bowling greene. My Lady gave us an extraordinary dinner. This gentleman's mother was Countesse of Rochester, who was also there, and Sir Walter Saint John. There were some pictures of their ances-

* This mansion retains its original form, and is now the residence of Francis Spencer, Baron Churchill, brother to the present Duke of Marlborough, 1826.

† Bushell published a pamphlet respecting his contrivances here; and in Plott's Oxfordshire is an engraving of the rock, the fountains, &c. belonging to it. See an account of him in the History of Surrey, vol. III. p. 523, and Appendix cxlix.

tors not ill painted; the great grand-father had ben Kn^t of y^e Garter: there was the picture of a Pope and our Saviour's head. So we return'd to Cornbury.

24. We din'd at S^r Tim. Tyrill's at Shotover. This gentleman married the daughter and heyre of Dr. James Usher, Abp. of Armagh, that learned prelate. There is here in y^e grove a fountaine of y^e coldest water I ever felt, and very cleere. His plantation of oakes and other timber is very commendable. We went in y^e evening to Oxford, lay at Dr. Hyde's, Principal of Magdalen Hall, (related to the Lo. Chancellor,) brother to y^e Lord Ch. Justice and that S^r Hen. Hyde who lost his head for his loyalty. We were handsomly entertain'd two dayes. The Vice Chancellor, who with Dr. Fell, Deane of Christ Church, the learned Dr. Barlow, Warden of Queene's, and severall heads of houses, came to visite Lord Cornbury (his father being now Chancellor of the University), and next day invited us all to dinner. I went to visit Mr. Boyle (now here), whom I found with Dr. Wallis and Dr. Chr^r Wren in the tower of the scholes, with an inverted tube or telescope, observing the discus of y^e sunn for y^e passing of Mercury that day before it, but the latitude was so great that nothing appeared; so we went to see y^e rarities in y^e library, where the keepers shew'd me my name among y^e benefactors. They have a cabinet of some medails, and pictures

of y^e muscular parts of man's body. Thence to the new Theater, now building at an exceeding and royal expence by the Lo. Abp. of Canterbury [Sheldon], to keepe the Acts in for the future, till now being in St. Mary's church. The foundation had ben newly laied and the whole design'd by that incomparable genius my worthy friend Dr. Chr^r Wren, who shewed me the model, not disdaining my advice in some particulars. Thence to see y^e picture on y^e wall over y^e altar at All Soules, being the largest piece of fresco painting (or rather in imitation of it, for it is in oil of turpentine) in England, not ill design'd by the hand of one Fuller; yet I feare it will not hold long. It seems too full of nakedes for a chapell.

Thence to New College, and the painting of Magdalen chapel, which is on blew cloth in *chiaro oscuro*, by one Greenborow, being a *Cæna Domini*, and a Last Judgment on the wall by Fuller, as is the other, but somewhat varied.

Next to Wadham, and the Physick Garden, where were two large locust trees, and as many platana, and some rare plants under y^e culture of old Bobart.*

* Jacob Bobart, a German, was appointed the first keeper of the Physic Garden at Oxford. There is a fine print of him after Loggan by Burghers, dated 1675. Also a small whole-length in the frontispiece of *Vertumnus*, a poem on that garden. In this he is dressed in a long vest, with a beard. One of this family was bred up at college in Oxford, but quitted his

26. We came back to Beaconsfield; next day to London, where we dined at the L^d Chancellor's w^h my Lord Bellasis.

27. Being casually in the privy gallery at White-hall, his Ma^{ty} gave me thanks before divers lords and noblemen for my book of Architecture, and againe for my "Sylva," saying they were the best design'd and usefull for y^e matter and subject, y^e best printed and design'd (meaning y^e *taille douces* of y^e Parallel of Architecture) that he had seene. He then caus'd me to follow him alone to one of y^e windows, and ask'd me if I had any paper about me unwritten, and a crayon; I presented him with both, and then laying it on y^e window-stool, he with his own hands design'd to me the plot for the future building of White-hall, together with the roomes of state, and other particulars. After this he talk'd with me of several matters, asking my advice, in w^{ch} I find his Ma^{ty} had an extraordinary talent becoming a magnificent prince.

The same day at council, there being Commissioners to be made to take care of such sick and wounded and prisoners of war as might be expected

studies for the professsion of the whip, driving one of the Oxford coaches (his own property) for many years with great credit. In 1813 he broke his leg by an accident; and in 1814, from the respect he had acquired by his good conduct, he was appointed by the University to the place of one of the Esquire Beadles.

upon occasion of a succeeding war and action at sea, war being already declar'd against y^e Hollanders, his Ma^{ty} was pleas'd to nominate me to be one, with three other gentlemen, parliament men, viz. Sr W^m Doily, Knt. and Bart. Sr Tho. Clifford,* and Bullein Rheymes, Esq.; with a salary £1200 a year amongst us, besides extraordinaries for our care and attention in time of station, each of us being appointed to a particular district, mine falling out to be Kent and Sussex, with power to constitute officers, physitians, chirurgeons, provost marshals, and to dispose of halfe of the hospitals thro' England. After y^e council we kiss'd his Ma^{ty}'s hand. At this council I heard Mr. Solicitor Finch† plead most elegantly for the merchants trading to the Canaries, praying for a new charter.

29. Was y^e most magnificent triumph by water and land of y^e Lord Maior.‡ I din'd at Guild-hall at y^e upper table, plac'd next to Sr H. Bennet, Secretary of State, opposite to my Lo. Chancellor and the Duke of Buckingham, who sate betweene Mons^r Comminges the French Ambass^r, Lord Treasurer, the Dukes of Ormond and Albemarle, Earl of Manchester, Lord Chamberlaine, and the rest of y^e

* Since Lord Treasurer of England.

† Afterwards Earl of Nottingham, Lord Chancellor.

‡ Sir John Lawrence. The pageant for the day was called "London's Triumph, prepared at the cost of the Haberdashers' Company, and written by John Tatham, Gent." See Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xciv. i. p. 517.

great officers of state. My Lord Maior came twice up to us, first drinking in the golden goblett his Majesty's health, then the French King's as a compliment to the Ambassador; we return'd my Lo. Maior's health, the trumpets and drums sounding. The cheere was not to be imagined for the plenty and raritie, with an infinite number of persons at the rest of the tables in that ample hall. The feast was said to cost £1000. I slipt away in y^e crowd, and came home late.

31. I was this day 44 yeares of age, for which I returned thanks to Almighty God, begging his mercyfull protection for the yeare to come.

2 Nov. Her Mat^y the Queene Mother came crosse the gallerie in White-hall to give me thanks for my book of Architecture, which I had presented to her, with a compliment that I did by no means deserve.

16. We chose our treasurer, clearks, and messengers, and appointed our seal, w^{ch} I order'd should be the good Samaritan, with this motto, *Fac similiter*. Painters Hall was lent us to meete in. In the greate roome were divers pictures, some reasonably good, that had ben given to the Company by several of y^e wardens and masters of the Company.

23. Our statutes now finished, were read before a full assembly of the Royall Society.

24. His Mat^y was pleas'd to tell me what the conference was with the Holland Ambassador,

which, as after I found, was the heads of the speech he made at the re-convention of the parliament, which now began.

2 Dec. We deliver'd the Privy Council's letters to the Gov^{rs} of St. Thomas's Hospital in Southwark, that a moiety of the house should be reserv'd for such sick and wounded as should from time to time be sent from the fleete during the war. This being deliver'd at their Court, the President and several Aldermen, Governors of that Hospital, invited us to a greate feaste in Fishmongers' Hall.

20. To London our last sitting, taking order for our personal visiting our severall districts. I dined at Capt. Cocke's (our Treasurer), w^h that most ingenious gent. Matthew Wren, sonn to the Bp. of Ely, and Mr. Joseph Williamson, since Secretary of State.*

22. I went to y^e launching of a new ship of

* Afterwards Sir Joseph Williamson, P. R. S. an eminent legislator and still greater statesman. He represented Thetford and Rochester in several parliaments. A considerable part of his wealth was expended in useful charities, or in promoting learning ; and the places for which he had been member received much of his bounty. At his death he left £6000 to Queen's Coll. Oxford, where he was educated, and at Rochester he founded a mathematical school, in which Garrick was placed under the first master, Mr. John Colson, afterwards mathematical professor at Cambridge. A whole-length portrait in oil of this benevolent character is still hanging in the Town-hall at Rochester.

two bottomes, invented by Sr W^m Petty, on which were various opinions; his Ma^{ty} being present, gave her the name of The Experiment: so I returned home, where I found Sir Humphry Winch, who spent the day with me.

This yeare I planted the lower grove next the pond at Say's Court. It was now exceeding cold, and a hard long frosty season, and the comet was very visible.

28. Some of my poore neighbours dined with me, and others of my tennants, according to my annual costome.

31. Set my affaires in order, gave God praise for his mercys the past yeare, and prepared for the reception of the Holy Sacrament, which I partook of the next day, after hearing our minister on the 4th of Galatians, verses 4. 5. of the mysterie of our Blessed Saviour's incarnation.

1664-5. 2 Jan. This day was publish'd by me that part of "The Mysterie of Jesuitism"* trans-

* In a letter to Lord Cornbury, 2 Jan. 1664, Mr. Evelyn says, "I came to present yr Lordship with yr owne booke [in the margin is written, 'The other part of the Mystery of Jesuitism translated and published by me']: I left it with my Lord yr father, because I would not suffer it to be publiq till he had first seene it, who, on yr Lp's score, has so just a title to it. The particulars wch you will find added after the 4th letter are extracted out of severall curious papers and passages lying by me, which for being very apposite to ye controversy, I thought fit to annex, in danger otherwise to have never ben

lated and collected by me, tho' without my name, containing the Imaginarie Heresy, with 4 letters and other pieces.

produced."—In another letter to Lord Cornbury, 9 Feb. 1664, Mr. Evelyn says he undertook the translation by command of his Lordship and of his father the Lord Chancellor.

The authors of the "Biographia Britannica" speak of "The Mystery of Jesuitisme" as one volume; but in the library at Wotton there are three, in duodecimo, with the following titles and contents: the second in order is that translated by Mr. Evelyn.

1. *Les Provinciales*, or, the Mystery of Jesuitisme, discovered in certain letters written upon occasion of the present difference at Sorbonne between the Jansenists and the Molinists, displaying the pernicious Maxims of the late Casuists. The second edition corrected, with large additions. *Sicut Serpentes*. London: Printed for Richard Royston, and are to be sold by Robert Clavell at the Stag's Head near St. Gregorie's church in St. Paul's Church-yard, 1658.—pp. 360. Additions, pp. 147. At the end are the names of some of the most eminent Casuists.

2. *Μυστήριον τῆς Ἀνομίας*. That is, Another Part of the Myserie of Jesuitism; or the new Heresie of the Jesuites, publicly maintained at Paris, in the College of Clermont, the xii of December MDCLXI. declared to all the Bishops of France. According to the copy printed at Paris. Together with the Imaginary Heresie, in three Letters, with divers other particulars relating to the abominable Myserie. Never before published in English. London: Printed by James Flesher, for Richard Royston, bookseller to his most sacred Majesty, 1664.—3 letters, pp. 206. Copy of a Letter from the Revd Father Valerian, a Capuchin, to Pope Alexr 7th, pp. 207—239. The sense of the French Church, pp. 240—254.

4. I went in a coach, it being excessive sharp frost and snow, towards Dover and other parts of Kent, to settle physitians, chirurgeons, agents, marshals, and other officers in all the sea-ports, to take care of such as should be set on shore, wounded, sick, or prisoners, in pursuance of our commission reaching from the North Foreland in Kent to Portsmouth in Hampshire. The rest of y^e ports in England were allotted to y^e other Commissioners. That evening I came to Rochester, where I deliver'd the Privy Council's letter to the Maior to receive orders from me.

5. I ariv'd at Canterbury, and went to the cathedral, exceedingly well repair'd since his Maty's returne.

6. To Dover, where Col. Stroode Lieut of the Castle, having receiv'd the letter I brought him from the Duke of Albemarle, made me lodge in it, and I was splendidly treated, assisting me from place to place. Here I settled my first Deputy. The Maior and officers of the Costomes were very civil to me.

3. The Moral Practice of the Jesuits demonstrated by many remarkable histories of their actions in all parts of the world. Collected either from books of the greatest authority, or most certain and unquestionable records and memorials. By the Doctors of the Sorbonne. Faithfully translated into English (by Dr. Tongue; see hereafter, under 1678, Oct. 1). London: Printed for Simon Miller at the Star at the west end of St. Paul's, 1670.—See Evelyn's "Miscellaneous Writings," 4to. 1825, p. 499.

—9. To Deal.—10. To Sandwich, a pretty towne, about 2 miles from the sea. The Maior and officers of the Costomes were very diligent to serve me. I visited the forts in y^e way, and returned that night to Canterbury.

11. To Rochester, when I tooke order to settle officers at Chatham.

12. To Gravesend, and return'd home. A cold, busy, but not unpleasant journey.

25. This night being at White-hall, his Ma^{ty} came to me standing in the withdrawing roome, and gave me thanks for publishing "The Myserie of Jesuitism," which he said he had carried two days in his pocket, read it, and encourag'd me; at which I did not a little wonder; I suppose Sr Rob^t Morray had given it to him.

27. Dined at the Lo. Chancellor's, who caus'd me after dinner to sit 2 or 3 houres alone with him in his bed-chamber.

2 Feb. I saw a masq perform'd at Court by six gentlemen and six ladys, surprizing his Ma^{ty}, it being Candlemas-day.

8. Ash-Wednesday. I visited our prisoners at Chelsey Colledge, and to examine how the martial and suttlers behav'd. These were prisoners taken in the warr; they only complain'd that their bread was too fine. I dined at Sr Henry Herbert's, Master of the Revells.

9. Din'd at my Lo. Treasurer's, the Earle of

Southampton, in Blomesbury, where he was building a noble square or piazza,* a little towne; his owne house stands too low, some noble roomes, a pretty cedar chapell, a naked garden to the north, but good aire.† I had much discourse with his lordship, whom I found to be a person of extraordinary parts, but a *valetudinarie*.—I went to St. James's Parke, where I saw various animals, and examined the throate of y^e *Onocratylus*, or pelican, a fowle betweene a stork and a swan; a melancholy water-fowl brought from Astracan by the Russian Ambassador, it was diverting to see how he would toss up and turn a flat fish, plaice or flounder, to get it right into its gullet at its lower beak, w^{ch} being filmy, stretches to a prodigious wideness when it devours a great fish. Here was also a small water-fowl not bigger than a more-hen, that went almost quite erect like the penguin of America; it would eate as much fish as its whole body weigh'd; I never saw so unsatiabable a devourer, yet y^e body did not appear to swell the bigger. The Solan geese here are also great devourers, and are

* The Italians do not mean what we do by piazza; they only mean a square.

† Afterwards it was called Bedford House, being the town residence for many years of the Russell family, but was pulled down in 1800, and on the site and the adjoining fields were erected many handsome houses, now called Russell Square, Bedford Place, Russell Place, &c.

said soon to exhaust all y^e fish in a pond. Here was a curious sort of poultry not much exceeding the size of a tame pidgeon, with legs so short as their crops seem'd to touch y^e earth; a milk-white raven; a stork which was a rarity at this season, seeing he was loose and could flie loftily; two Balearian cranes, one of which having had one of his leggs broken and cut off above the knee, had a wooden or boxen leg and thigh, with a joynt so accurately made that y^e creature could walke and use it as well as if it had ben natural; it was made by a souldier. The parke was at this time stored with numerous flocks of severall sorts of ordinary and extraordinary wild fowle, breeding about the Decoy, which for being neere so greate a citty, and among such a concourse of souldiers and people, is a singular and diverting thing. There were also deere of several countries, white; spotted like leopards; antelopes, an elk, red deere, roebucks, staggs, Guinea goates, Arabian sheepe, &c. There were withy-potts or nests for the wild fowle to lay their eggs in, a little above y^e surface of y^e water.

23. I was invited to a greate feast at Mr. Rich's (a relation of my Wife's, now Reader at Lincoln's Inn); where was the Duke of Monmouth, the Archbishop of Canterbury, Bishops of London and Winchester, the Speaker of the House of Commons, divers of the Judges, and severall other greate men.

24. Dr. Fell, Canon of Christ Church, preach'd before the King on 15 ch. Romans, v. 2, a very formal discourse, and in blank verse, according to his manner; however he is a good man.—Mr. Philips, preceptor to my sonn, went to be with the Earle of Pembroke's sonn, my Lord Herbert.

2 March. I went with his Maty into the lobbie behind the House of Lords, where I saw the King and the rest of the Lords robe themselves, and got into the House of Lords in a corner neere the wool-sack, on w^{ch} the Lord Chancellor sits next below the throne: the King sate in all the regalia, the crown imperial on his head, the scepter and globe, &c. The D. of Albemarle bare the sword, the D. of Ormond the cap of dignity. The rest of the Lords robed and in their places:—a most splendid and august convention. Then came the Speaker and the House of Commons, and at the barr made a speech, and afterwards presented severall bills, a nod onely passing them, the cleark saying *Le Roy le veult*, as to public bills; as to private, *Soit faite comme il est desirè*. Then his Maty made a handsome but short speech, commanding my Lo. Privy Seale to prorogue the Parliamt, which he did, the Chancellor being ill and absent. I had not before seene this ceremony.

9. I went to receive the poore creatures that were saved out of the London fregat, blowne up by accident with above 200 men.

29 Went to Goring House,* now Mr. Secretary Bennett's, ill built, but the place capable of being made a pretty villa. His Mat^y was now finishing the Decoy in the Parke.

2 April. Took order about some prisoners sent from Capt. Allen's ship, taken in the Solomon, viz. the brave men who defended her so gallantly.

5. Was a day of public humiliation and for successe of this terrible war, begun doubtlesse at secret instigation of the French to weaken the States and Protestant interest. Prodigious preparations on both sides.

6. In the afternoone I saw acted "Mustapha," a tragedy written by y^e Earle of Orrery.

11. To London, being now left the onely Commiss^r to take all necessary orders how to exchange, remove, and keepe prisoners, dispose of hospitalls, &c. the rest of the Commiss^{rs} being gone to their severall districts, in expectation of a suddaine engagement.

19. Invited to a greate dinner at the Trinity House, where I had businesse with the Commiss^{rs} of the Navy, and to receive the second £5,000 imprest for the service of the sick and wounded prisoners.

20. To White-hall to y^e King, who called me

* On the site whereof Arlington Street is now built. There is a small print of this house.

into his bed chamber as he was dressing, to whom I shew'd the letter written to me from the Duke of York from the fleete, giving me notice of young Evertson, and some considerable commanders newly taken in fight with y^e Dartmouth and Diamond frigats,* whom he had sent me as prisoners at war ;

* In the publication of the Life of King James II. from his own papers (printed 1816) after describing the engagement with the Dutch fleet in 1665, he says, " Soon after this three Dutch men of war, which had ben seen for some time to the windward of us, and were looking out for their own fleet, bore down in order to join it. One of them was a great ship of above 80 guns, which for want of some repairs had been left by Cornelius Evertson to his son, with orders to follow ; the other two were not of the same force. These being to windward, endeavoured to join the head of their fleet, and young Evertson being a mettled man, and having a mind to distinguish himself, resolved to run on board of the Plimouth, hoping to bear her down ; but Sir Tho. Allen, perceiving by Evertson's working what his design was, brought his ship to at once, so that Evertson miss'd his aim, tho' he came so near it that the yard-arms of both ships touch'd, and they gave each other a severe broadside in passing ; after which Evertson and the other two made a shift to join their own fleet, and Sir Tho. Allen continued leading as before, till finding himself extreamly disabled, he was forced to ly by." P. 410.—" After this engagement was over, and the Dutch had retired to their own ports, the Duke of York had brought back the English fleet to the Nore, he took care to have his scouts abroad, two of which, the Diamond, Capt. Golding, and the Yarmouth, Capt. Ayliffe, being sent to observe the motions of the Dutch, they happened to meet with two of the direction ships (as the Dutch call them) of 40 od guns

I went to know of his Ma^{ty} how he would have me treat them, when he commanded me to bring the young captain to him, and to take the word of the Dutch Ambass^r (who yet remained here) for the other, that he should render himself to me whenever I called on him, and not stir without leave. Upon w^{ch} I desir'd more guards, the prison being Chelsey House. I went also to Lord Arlington (the Secretary Bennett lately made a Lord) about other businesse. Dined at my Lord Chancellor's; none with him but Sr Sackville Crowe, formerly Ambass^r at Constantinople; we were very chearfull and merry.

24. I presented young Capt. Evertson (eldest son of Cornelius, Vice Admiral of Zealand, and nephew of John, now Admiral, a most valiant person)

each; the biggest was commanded by one Masters, the other by young Cornelius Evertson, who, tho' ours were of somewhat better force, did not avoid engaging. At the first broadside Golding was slain; but his Lieut. Davis managed the fight so well, as did the capt. of the Yarmouth, that after some hours dispute, both the Dutch ships were taken, tho' bravely defended, for they lost many men and were very much disabled before they struck. The Duke gave young Evertson his liberty,† in consideration of his father Cornelius, who had performed severall services for the King before his Restoration; and his R. H. freed also the other captain for having defended himself so well, and made Lieut. Davis capt. of one of those prizes." P. 419.

† i. e. he recommended it to the King to do so, for we see he was sent to London and presented to the King by Mr. Evelyn.

to his Ma^{ty} in his bed chamber; the King gave him his hand to kisse, and restored him his liberty; ask'd many questions concerning the fight (it being y^e first bloud drawne), his Ma^{ty} remembering the many civilities he had formerly receiv'd from his relations abroad, who had now so much interest in that considerable Province. Then I was commanded to go with him to the Holland Ambass^r, where he was to stay for his passport, and I was to give him 50 pieces in broad gold. Next day I had the Ambass^{rs} parole for y^e other Captain, taken in Capt. Allen's fight before Cales. I gave the King an account of what I had don, and afterwards ask'd y^e same favour for another Captain, which his Ma^{ty} gave me.

28 April. I went to Tunbridge, to see a solemn exercise at the free schoole there.*

Having taken orders with my martial about my prisoners, and with the doctor and chirurgeon to attend the wounded enemies, and of our owne men, I went to London again and visited my charge, se-

* There is an annual visitation of the Skinners' Company of London, who are the patrons, at which verses, themes, &c. are spoken before them by the senior scholars. The Rev. Vicesimus Knox (D. D. by an American University), author of many works, some of which have gone through many editions, was master from about 1779 to 1812, when he resigned in favour of his son the Rev. Thomas Knox.

verall with legs and arms off; miserable objects God knows!

16 May. To London to consider of the poore orphans and widows made by this bloody beginning, and whose husbands and relations perished in the London fregat, of which there were 50 widows, and 45 of them with child.

26. To treat with y^e Holland Ambass^r at Chelsey for release of divers prisoners of warr in Holland on exchange here. After dinner being call'd into the Council Chamber at Whitehall, I gave his Mat^y an account of what I had don, informing him of y^e vast charge upon us, now amounting to no less than £1,000 weekly.

29. I went with my little boy to my district in Kent, to make up accompts with my officers. Visited the Governor at Dover Castle, where were some of my prisoners.

3 June. In my return went to Graves-end; the fleets being just now engaged, gave special orders for my officers to be ready to receive the wounded and prisoners.

5. To London, to speak with his Mat^y and the Duke of Albemarle for horse and foote guards for the prisoners at warr, committed more particularly to my charge by a commission apart.

8. I went againe to his Grace, thence to the Council, and mov'd for another privy seale for

£20,000, and that I might have the disposal of y^e Savoy Hospital for the sick and wounded, all which was granted. Hence to y^e Royal Society to refreshe among y^e philosophers.

Came newes of his Highness's victory, which indeede might have ben a compleate one, and at once ended y^e warr, had it ben pursued, but the cowardice of some, or treachery, or both, frustrated that. We had however bonfires, bells, and rejoicing in the citty. Next day, the 9th, I had instant orders to repaire to the Downes, so as I got to Rochester this evening. Next day I lay at Deale, where I found all in readinesse; but the fleete being hindred by contrary winds I came away on the 12th and went to Dover, and returned to Deale; and on the 13th hearing the fleete was at Solebay, I went homeward, and lay at Chatham, and on the 14th I got home. On the 15th came the eldest son of the present Secretary of State to the French King, with much other companie, to dine with me. After dinner I went with him to London, to speake to my Lord Gen^l for more guards, and gave his Ma^{ty} an account of my journey to the coasts under my inspection. I also waited on his R: Highnesse, now come triumphant from the fleete, gotten into repaire. See the whole history of this conflict in my "History of y^e Dutch Warr."*

* See likewise Pepys's Memoirs, vol. I. p. 343, 4to edition.

20. To London, and represented the state of the sick and wounded to his Maty in Council, for want of mony; he order'd I should apply to my Lo. Treass^r and Chancellor of the Exchequer, upon what funds to raise the mony promis'd. We also presented to his Maty divers expedients for retrenchment of y^e charge.

This evening making my court to the Duke, I spake to Mons^r Cominges the French Ambass^r, and his Highness granted me six prisoners, Emdeners, who were desirous to go to the Barbados with a merchant.

22. We waited on the Chanc^r of the Excheq^r, and got an Order of Council for our mony to be paid to the Treasurer of the Navy for our Receivers.

23. I din'd with Sr Rob^t Paston since Earle of Yarmouth, and saw the Duke of Verneville, base brother to the Q. Mother, a handsom old man, a greate hunter.

The Duke of Yorke told us that when we were in fight, his dog sought out absolutely y^e very securest place in all y^e vessell.—In the afternoone I saw the pompous reception and audience of El Conde de Molino, the Spanish Ambass^r, in the Banquetting-house, both their Mat^{ies} sitting together under the canopy of state.

30. To Chatham; and 1 July, to the fleete with Lord Sandwich, now Admiral, with whom I went in a pinnace to the Buoy of the Nore, where the whole fleete rod at anker; went on board the

Prince of 90 brasse ordnance, happily the best ship in the world both for building and sailing; she had 700 men. They made a greate huzza or shout at our approch 3 times. Here we din'd with many noblemen, gentlemen, and volunteers, served in plate and excellent meate of all sorts. After dinner came his Majesty, the Duke, and Prince Rupert. Here I saw the King knight Capt. Custance for behaving so bravely in the late fight. It was surprizing to behold the good order, decency, and plenty of all things in a vessell so full of men. The ship received an hundred cannon shot in her body. Then I went on board the Charles, to which, after a gun was shot off, came all the flag-officers to his Maty, who there held a General Council, w^{ch} determin'd that his R. Highnesse should adventure himself no more this summer. I came away late, having seene the most glorious fleete that ever spread sailes. We returned in his Maty's yacht with my Lo. Sandwich and Mr. Vice-Chamberlaine, landing at Chatham on Sunday morning.

5 July. I tooke order for 150 men who had ben recover'd of their wounds, to be carried on board the Clove Tree, Carolus Quintus, and Zeland, ships that had ben taken by us in the fight; and so return'd home.

7. To London, to Sr W^m Coventrie; and so to Sion, where his Maty sat at Countil during the contagion; when business was over, I viewed that

seate belonging to y^e Earle of Northumberland, built out of an old nunnerie, of stone, and faire enough, but more celebrated for the garden than it deserves: yet there is excellent wall-fruit, and a pretty fountaine; nothing else extraordinarie.

9. I went to Hampton Court, where now the whole Court was, to solicit for mony; to carry intercepted letters; confer again with Sr W^m Coventrie, the Duke's secretary; and so home, having din'd with Mr. Secretary Morice.

16 July. There died of the plague in London this weeke 1100, and in the weeke following above 2000. Two houses were shut up in our parish.

2 Aug. A solemn fast thro' England to deprecate God's displeasure against the land by pestilence and war; our Dr preaching on 26 Levit: v. 41, 42, that the meanes to obtain remission of punishment was not to repine at it, but humbly to submit to it.

3. Came his Grace the Duke of Albemarle, L. Generall of all his Majestie's Forces, to visite me, and carried me to dine with him.

4. I went to Wotton with my Sonn and his tutor Mr. Bohun, Fellow of New Coll. (recommended to me by Dr. Wilkins, and the Prest of New Coll. Oxford,) for feare of the pestilence, still increasing in London and its environs. On my returne I call'd at Durdans, where I found Dr. Wilkins, Sr W^m Petty, and Mr. Hooke, contriving chariots, new rigging for ships, a wheele for one to run races in, and other mechanical

inventions ; perhaps three such persons together were not to be found elsewhere in Europe for parts and ingenuity.

8. I waited on the D. of Albemarle, who was resolved to stay at the Cock-pit in St. James's Parke. Died this week in London 4000.

15. There perished this week 5000.

28. The contagion still increasing and growing now all about us, I sent my Wife and whole family (two or three necessary servants excepted) to my Brother's at Wotton, being resolved to stay at my house myselfe, and to looke after my charge, trusting in the providence and goodnesse of God.

5 Sept. To Chatham to inspect my charge, with £900 in my coach.

7. Came home, there perishing neere 10,000 poore creatures weekly ; however, I went all along the citty and suburbs from Kent Streete to St. James's, a dismal passage, and dangerous to see so many coffines expos'd in the streetes, now thin of people ; the shops shut up, and all in mourneful silence, not knowing whose turn might be next. I went to y^e Duke of Albemarle for a pest-ship, to wait on our infected men, who were not a few.

14. I went to Wotton ; and on 16 Sept. to visite old Secretary Nicholas, being now at his new purchase of West Horsley, once mortgag'd to me by Lord Visc^t Montagu : a pretty drie seate on y^e Downe. Return'd to Wotton.

17. Receiving a letter from Lord Sandwich of a defeate given to y^e Dutch, I was forc'd to travell all Sunday. I was exceedingly perplex'd to find that neere 3000 prisoners were sent to me to dispose of, being more than I had places fit to receive and guard.

25. My Lord Admiral being come from y^e fleete to Greenewich, I went thence with him to y^e Cock-pit to consult with the Duke of Albemarle. I was peremptory that unlesse we had £10,000 immediately, the prisoners would starve, and 'twas propos'd it should be rais'd out of the E. India prizes now taken by Lord Sandwich. They being but two of y^e commission, and so not impower'd to determine, sent an expresse to his Ma^{ty} and Council to know what they should do. In the meane time I had 5 vessells with competent guards to keepe the prisoners in for y^e present, to be placed as I should think best. After dinner (w^{ch} was at the Gen^{ls}) I went over to visite his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury at Lambeth.

28. To the Generall againe, to acquaint him of y^e deplorable state of our men for want of provisions ; return'd with orders.

29. To Erith to quicken y^e sale of y^e prizes lying there, with order to y^e commiss^r who lay on board till they should be dispos'd of, £5000 being proportion'd for my quarter. Then I deliver'd y^e Dutch Vice Adm^l, who was my prisoner, to Mr.

Lo.* of y^e Marshalsea, he giving me bond in £500 to produce him at my call. I exceedingly pitied this brave unhappy person, who had lost with these prizes £40,000 after 20 yeares' negociation [trading] in y^e East Indies. I din'd in one of these vessels, of 1200 tonns, full of riches.

1 October. This afternoone, whilst at evening prayers, tidings were brought me of the birth of a Daughter at Wotton, after six Sonns, in the same chamber I had first tooke breath in, and at the first day of that moneth, as I was on the last, 45 yeares before.—4. The monthly fast.

11. To London, and went thro' y^e whole citty, having occasion to alight out of the coach in severall places about buisnesse of mony, when I was environ'd with multitudes of poore pestiferous creatures begging almes: the shops universally shut up, a dreadful prospect! I din'd with my Lo. General; was to receive £10,000, and had guards to convey both myselfe and it, and so returned home, thro' God's infinite mercy.

17. I went to Gravesend, next day to Chatham, thence to Maidstone, in order to y^e march of 500 prisoners to Leeds Castle, which I had hired of Lord Culpeper. I was earnestly desir'd by the learned Sir Roger Twisden and Deputy Lieutenants to spare Maidstone from quartering any of my sick flock. Here Sr Edw. Brett sent me some horse to

* Mr. Lowman.

bring up y^e reare. This country from Rochester to Maidstone and the Downs is very agreeable for the prospect.

21. I came from Gravesend, where Sir Jo. Griffith, the Governor of the Fort, entertain'd me very handsomely.

31. I was this day 45 yeares of age, wonderfully preserved, for which I blessed God for his infinite goodness towards me.

23 Nov. Went home, the contagion having now decreas'd considerably.

27. The Duke of Albemarle was going to Oxford, where both Court and Parliament had ben most part of y^e summer. There was no small suspicion of my Lord Sandwich having permitted divers commanders who were at y^e taking of y^e East India prizes, to break bulk and take to themselves jewels, silkes, &c.: tho' I believe some whom I could name fill'd their pockets, my Lo. Sandwich himselfe had the least share. However he underwent the blame, and it created him enemies, and prepossess'd y^e Lo. Generall, for he spake to me of it with much zeale and concerne, and I believe laid load enough on Lo. Sandwich at Oxford.

8 Dec. To my Lo. of Albemarle (now return'd from Oxon), who was declar'd Generall at Sea, to y^e no small mortification of that excellent person the Earle of Sandwich, whom y^e Duke of Albemarle not onely suspected faulty about y^e prizes, but less valiant; himselfe imagining how easie a thing it

were to confound the Hollanders, as well now as heretofore he fought against them upon a more disloyal interest.

25. Kept Christmas with my hospitable Brother at Wotton.

30. To Woodcott, where I supp'd at my Lady Mordaunt's at Ashted, where was a roome hung with *pintado*, full of figures greate and small, prettily representing sundry trades and occupations of y^e Indians, with their habits ; here supp'd also Dr. Duke, a learned and facetious gentleman.

31. Now blessed be God for his extraordinary mercies and preservation of me this yeare, when thousands and ten thousands perish'd and were swept away on each side of me, there dying in our parish this yeare 406 of y^e pestilence !

1665-6. 3 Jan. I supp'd in Nonesuch House,* whither the office of the Exchequer was transferr'd during the plague, at my good friend's Mr. Packer's, and tooke an exact view of y^e plaster statues and bass relievos inserted 'twixt the timbers and punchions of the outside walles of the Court ; which must needs have ben the work of some celebrated Italian. I much admir'd how it had lasted so well and intire since the time of Hen. VIII. expos'd as

* There is a small print of it in Speed's Map of Surrey, but a larger one by Hoefnagle in a Collection of Views, some in England, but chiefly abroad. Mr. Lysons has copied this in his "Environs of London," edit. 1796, vol. I. p. 153. It is also copied in Queen Elizabeth's Progresses, 2d edit. 1824, vol. I. p. 74.

they are to the aire; and pittie it is they are not taken out and preserv'd in some drie place; a gallerie would become them. There are some mezzo-relievos as big as the life, the storie is of y^e Hea-then Gods, emblems, compartments, &c. The palace consists of two courts, of which the first is of stone, castle-like, by y^e Lo. Lumlies (of whom 'twas purchas'd), y^e other of timber, a Gotiq fabric, but these walls incomparably beautified. I observ'd that the appearing timber punchions, entrelices, &c. were all so cover'd with scales of slate, that it seem'd carv'd in the wood and painted, y^e slate fastened on the timber in pretty figures, that has, like a coate of armour, preserv'd it from rotting. There stand in the garden two handsome stone pyramids, and the avenue planted with rows of faire elmes, but the rest of these goodly trees, both of this and of Worcester Park adjoyning, were fell'd by those destructive and avaricious rebels in the late warr, w^{ch} defac'd one of the stateliest seates his Ma^{ty} had.

12. After much, and indeede extraordinary mirth and cheere, all my Brothers, our Wives, and Children being together, and after much sorrow and trouble during this contagion, which separated our families as well as others, I return'd to my house, but my Wife went back to Wotton, I not as yet willing to adventure her, the contagion, tho' exceedingly abated, not as yet wholly extinguished amongst us.

29. I went to waite on his Maty, now return'd from Oxford to Hampton Court, where the Duke of Albemarle presented me to him; he ran towards me, and in a most gracious manner gave me his hand to kisse, with many thanks for my care and faithfulness in his service in a time of such greate danger, when every body fled their employments; he told me he was much oblig'd to me, and said he was severall times concern'd for me, and the peril I underwent, and did receive my service most acceptably (tho' in truth I did but do my duty, and O that I had perform'd it as I ought!) After this his Maty was pleas'd to talke with me alone, neere an houre, of severall particulars of my employment, and order'd me to attend him againe on the Thursday following at Whitehall. Then the Duke came towards me, and embrac'd me with much kindnesse, telling me if he had thought my danger would have ben so greate, he would not have suffer'd his Maty to employ me in that station. Then came to salute me my Lo. of St. Albans, Lord Arlington, Sir W^m Coventrie, and severall greate persons; after which I got home, not being very well in health.

The Court was now in deepe mourning for the French Queene Mother.

2 Feb. To London, his Maty now came to White-hall, where I heard and saw my Lo. Maior (and breathren) make his speech of wellcome, and the two Sheriffs were knighted.

6. My Wife and family return'd to me from the country, where they had ben since August, by reason of the contagion, now almost universally ceasing. Blessed be God for his infinite mercy in preserving us! I having gone thro' so much danger, and lost so many of my poore officers, escaping still myselfe, that I might live to recount and magnifie his goodnesse to me.

8. I had another gracious reception by his Maty who call'd me into his bed-chamber, to lay before and describe to him my project of an Infirmarie, w^{ch} I read to him, who with greate approbation, recommended it to his R. Highnesse.

20. To y^e Commiss^{rs} of the Navy, who having scene the project of the Infirmary, encourag'd the work, and were very earnest it should be set about immediately; but I saw no mony, tho' a very moderate expense would have saved thousands to his Maty, and ben much more commodious for the cure and quartering of our sick and wounded, than the dispersing them into private houses, where many more chirurgeons and attendants were necessary, and y^e people tempted to debaucherie.

21. Went to my Lo. Treas^{rs} for an assignm^t of £40,000 upon y^e two last quarters for support of the next yeare's charge. Next day to Duke of Albemarle and Secretary of State, to desire them to propose it to y^e Council.

1 Mar. To London, and presented his Maty my

book intituled "The pernicious Consequences of the new Heresy of the Jesuits against Kings and States."*

7. Dr. Sancroft, since Abp. of Canterbury, preached before the King about the identity and immutability of God, on 102 Psalm, v. 27.

13. To Chatham, to view a place design'd for an Infirmarie.

15. My charge now amounted to neere £7000 [weekly].

22. The Royal Society re-assembled after the dispersion from the contagion.

24. Sent £2000 to Chatham.

1 Aprill. To London, to consult about ordering the natural rarities belonging to y^e repositorie of the Royall Society; referred to a Committee.

10. Visited Sr W^m D'Oylie, surprized with a fit of apoplexie, and in extreame danger.

11. Dr. Bathurst preached before the King, from "I say unto you all, watch"—a seasonable and most excellent discourse. When his Ma^{ty} came from chapell, he call'd to me in the lobby, and told me he must now have me sworn for a Justice of Peace (having long since made me of the Commission), w^{ch} I declin'd as inconsistent with the other service I was engag'd in, and humbly desired to be excus'd. After dinner, waiting on him, I gave

* See before, p. 229.

him the first notice of the Spaniards referring the umpirage of the peace 'twixt them and Portugal to the French King, which came to me in a letter from France before y^e Secretaries of State had any newes of it. After this his Majestie againe asked me if I had found out any able person about our parts that might supply my place of Justice of Peace (the office in the world I had most industriously avoided, in regard of the perpetual trouble thereof in these numerous parishes), on w^h I nominated one, whom the King commanded me to give immediate notice of to my L^d Chancellor, and I should be excus'd; for which I rendered his Ma^{tie} many thanks.—From thence I went to the R^l Society, where I was chosen by 27 voices to be one of their Council for y^e ensuing yeare; but upon my earnest suite, in respect of my other affaires, I got to be excused;—and so home.

15. Our parish was now more infected with the plague than ever, and so was all the cuntry about, tho' almost quite ceas'd at London.

24. To London about our Mint Commission, and sat in the inner Court of Wards.

8 May. To Queenboro', where finding the Richmond Fregate, I sail'd to the Buoy of the Nore to my Lo. Gen^l and Prince Rupert, where was the rendezvous of the most glorious fleet in the world, now preparing to meet y^e Hollander.—Went to visite my Co. Hales at a sweetly-water'd place at

Chilston neere Bockton. The next morning to Leedes Castle, once a famous hold, now hired by me of my Lord Culpeper for a prison. Here I flowed the drie moate, made a new drawbridge, brought spring water into the court of y^e castle to an old fountaine, and tooke order for y^e repaires.

22. Waited on my Lo. Chancellor at his new palace; and Lord Berkeley's built next to it.

24. Dined with Lord Cornebury, now made L. Chamberlaine to the Queene; who kept a very honorable table.

1 June. Being in my garden at 6 o'clock in the evening, and hearing y^e greate gunns go thick off, I tooke horse, and rod that night to Rochester; thence next day towards y^e Downes and sea-cost, but meeting y^e Lieut^t of the Hampshire fregat, who told me what pass'd, or rather what had not pass'd, I return'd to London, there being no noise or appearance at Deale, or on that coast, of any engagement. Recounting this to his Mat^y, whom I found at St. James's Park, impatiently expecting, and knowing that Prince Rupert was loose about 3 at St. Helen's Point at N. of the Isle of Wight, it greatly rejoic'd him; but he was astonish'd when I assur'd him they heard nothing of the guns in y^e Downs, nor did the Lieutenant, who landed there by 5 that morning.

3. Whitsunday. After sermon came news that the Duke of Albemarle was still in fight, and had

ben all Saturday, and that Capt. Harman's ship (the Henrie) was like to be burnt. Then a letter from Mr. Bertie that Pr. Rupert was come up with his squadron (according to my former advice of his being loose and in the way), and put new courage into our fleete, now in a manner yielding ground, so that now we were chasing the chasers; that the Duke of Albemarle was slightly wounded, and y^e rest still in greate danger. So having ben much wearied with my journey, I slipp'd home, the gunns still roaring very fiercely.

5. I went this morning to London, where came severall particulars of the fight.

6. Came S^r Dan. Harvey from the General, and related the dreadfull encounter, on which his Mat^y commanded me to dispatch an extraordinary physician and more chirurgeons. 'Twas on the solemn fast day when y^e news came; his Mat^y being in the chapell, made a suddaine stop to hear the relation, which being with much advantage on our side, his Mat^y commanded that publiq thanks should immediately be given as for a victory. The Deane of the chapell going down to give notice of it to the other Deane officiating; and notice was likewise sent to St. Paul's and Westminter Abbey. But this was no sooner over, than news came that our losse was very greate both in ships and men; that the Prince fregat was burnt, and as noble a vessell of 90 brass guns lost, and y^e taking of S^r Geo.

Ayscue, and exceeding shattering of both fleetes, so as both being obstinate, both parted rather for want of ammunition and tackle than courage, our Gen^{ll} retreating like a lyon; which exceedingly abated of our former joy. There was however order given for bonfires and bells; but God knows it was rather a deliverance than a triumph. So much it pleas'd God to humble our late over-confidence that nothing could withstand y^e Duke of Albemarle, who in good truth made too forward a reckoning of his successe now, because he had once beaten the Dutch in another quarrell, and being ambitious to outdo the Earle of Sandwich, whom he had prejudicated as deficient in courage.

7. I sent more chirurgeons, linen, medicaments, &c. to the severall ports in my district.

8. Dined with me Sir Alex^r Fraser, prime physician to his Ma^{tie}; afterwards went on board his Ma^{ty}'s pleasure-boate, when I saw the London frigate launch'd, a most stately ship, built by y^e citty to supply that which was burnt by accident some time since. The King, Lord Maior and Sheriffs, being there with greate banquet.

11. Trinity Monday, after a sermon, applied to the re-meeting of the Corporation of the Trinity House after the late raging and wasting pestilence: I dined with them in their new roome in Deptford, the first time since it was rebuilt.

15. I went to Chatham.—16. In the Jemmy

yacht (an incomparable sailer) to sea, arriv'd by noone at the fleete at the buoy of the Nore, din'd with Prince Rupert and the Generall.

17. Came his Maty, the Duke, and many Noblemen. After Council we went to prayers. My business being dispatch'd, I return'd to Chatham, having layne but one night in the Royal Charles; we had a tempestuous sea. I went on shore at Sheerness, where they were building an arsenal for the fleete, and designing a royal fort with a receptacle for greate ships to ride at anker; but here I beheld y^e sad spectacle, more than halfe that gallant bulwark of the kingdom miserably shatter'd, hardly a vessell intire, but appearing rather so many wrecks and hulls, so cruelly had the Dutch mangl'd us. The losse of y^e Prince, that gallant vessell, had ben a loss to be universally deplor'd, none knowing for what reason we first engag'd in this ungratefull warr; we lost besides 9 or 10 more, and neere 600 men slaine and 1100 wounded, 2000 prisoners; to balance which perhaps we might destroy 18 or 20 of the enemies ships, and 7 or 800 poore men.

18. Weary of this sad sight I return'd home.

2 July. Came Sr Jo. Duncomb* and Mr. Tho^s

* "Duncomb was a judicious man, but very haughty, and apt to raise enemies against himself. He was an able Parliament man, but could not go into all the designs of the Court, for he had a sense of religion, and a zeal for the liberty of his country." Bp. Burnet's Hist. of his own Times, folio, vol. I. p. 265

Chickley, both Privy Councillors and Commiss^{rs} of his Ma^{ty}'s Ordnance, to visite me and let me know that his Ma^{ty} had in Council nominated me to be one of the Commiss^{rs} for regulating y^e farming and making of saltpetre thro' the whole kingdom, and that we were to sit in y^e Tower the next day. When they were gone, came to see me Sir Jo. Cotton, heir to the famous antiquary, Sir Rob^t Cotton: a pretended greate Grecian, but had by no meanes the parts or genius of his grandfather.

3. I went to sit with y^e Commiss^{rs} at the Tower, where our Commission being read, we made some progresse in businesse, our Secretary being Sir Geo. Wharton, that famous mathematician who writ y^e yearly Almanac during his Ma^{ty}'s troubles. Thence to Painters Hall, to our other Commission, and dined at my Lo. Maior's.

4. The solemn Fast Day. Dr Meggot preach'd an excellent discourse before the King on the terrors of God's judgments. After sermon I waited on my L^d Abp. of Canterbury and Bp. of Winchester, where the Deane of Westm^r spake to me about putting into my hands the disposal of £50 which the charitable people of Oxford had sent to be distributed among the sick and wounded seamen since y^e battaile. Hence I went to y^e Lord Chancellor's, to joy him of his Royal Highnesses second sonne now born at St. James's, and to desire y^e use

of y^e Star Chamber for our Commiss^{rs} to meet in, Painters Hall not being so convenient.

12 July. We sat y^e first time in y^e Star Chamber. There was now added to our Commission, Sir Geo. Downing (one that had ben a great . . . against his Ma^{ty} but now insinuated into his favour, and from a pedagogue and fanatic preacher not worth a groate, had become excessive rich) to inspect the hospitals and treat about prisons.

14. Sat at the Tower with Sir J. Duncomb and Lo. Berkeley to signe deputations for undertakers to furnish their proportions of saltpetre.

17. To London to prepare for y^e next engagement of y^e fleetes, now gotten to sea againe.

22. Our parish still infected with the contagion.

25. The fleetes engag'd. I din'd at L^d Berkeley's at St. James's, where din'd my Lady Harrietta Hyde, L^d Arlington, & S^r John Duncomb.

29. The pestilence now afresh increasing in our parish, I forbore going to church. In the afternoon came tidings of our victorie over the Dutch, sinking some and driving others aground and into their ports.

1 Aug. I went to Dr. Keffler, who married y^e daughter of y^e famous chymist Drebbell, inventor of y^e boedied scarlet. I went to see his yron ovens, made portable (formerly) for the Pr. of Orange's army: supp'd at the Rhenish Wine House with divers Scots gentlemen.

6. Dined with Mr. Povey, and then went with him to see a country-house he had bought neere Brainford; returning by Kensington; which house stands to a very graceful avenue of trees, but 'tis an ordinary building, especialy one part.

8. Dined at Sr Stephen Fox's with severall friends, and on the 10th with Mr. Odart, Secretary of the Latine tongue.

17. Din'd with the Lo. Chancellor, whom I entreated to visite the Hospital of the Savoy, and reduce it (after y^e greate abuse that had ben continu'd) to its original institution for y^e benefit of the poore, which he promis'd to do.

25. Waited on Sr W^m D'Oylie, now recover'd as it were miraculously. In the afternoone visited the Savoy Hospital; where I staid to see the miserably dismember'd and wounded men dressed, and gave some necessary orders. Then to my Lo. Chancellor, who had, with the Bishop of London and others in the Commission, chosen me one of the three surveyors of the repaires of Paules, and to consider of a model for the new building, or, if it might be, repairing of the steeple, which was most decay'd.

26. The contagion still continuing, we had the church service at home.

27. I went to St. Paule's church, where with Dr. Wren, Mr. Prat, Mr. May, Mr. Tho^s Chichley,

Mr. Slingsby, the Bishop of London, the Deane* of St. Paule's, and several expert workmen, we went about to survey the generall decays of that ancient and venerable church, and to set downe in writing the particulars of what was fit to be don, with the charge thereof, giving our opinion from article to article. Finding the maine building to recede outwards, it was the opinion of Chichley and Mr. Prat that it had been so built *ab origine* for an effect in perspective, in regard of the height; but I was, with Dr. Wren, quite of another judgment, and so we enter'd it; we plumb'd the uprights in severall places. When we came to the steeple, it was deliberated whether it were not well enough to repaire it onely on its old foundation, with reservation to the four pillars; this Mr. Chichley and Mr. Prat were also for, but we totaly rejected it, and persisted that it requir'd a new foundation, not onely in regard of the necessitie, but for that the shape of what stood was very meane, and we had a mind to build it with a noble cupola, a forme of church-building not as yet known in England, but of wonderfull grace: for this purpose we offer'd to bring in a plan and estimate, which, after much contest, was at last assented to, and that we should nominate a committee of able workmen to examine the present foundation. This concluded, we drew all up

* Dr. Sancroft, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury.

in writing, and so went with my Lord Bishop to the Deanes. ✓

28. Sate at the Star Chamber. Next day to the R^l Society, where one Mercator, an excellent mathematician, produced his rare clock and new motion to performe the equations, and Mr Rooke his new pendulum.

2 Sept. This fatal night about ten, began the deplorable fire neere Fish streete in London.

3. I had public prayers at home. The fire continuing, after dinner I took coach with my Wife and Sonn and went to the Bank side in Southwark, where we beheld that dismal spectacle, the whole citty in dreadfull flames neare the water side; all the houses from the Bridge, all Thames streete, and upwards towards Cheapeside, downe to the Three Cranes, were now consum'd: and so returned exceeding astonished what would become of the rest.

The fire having continu'd all this night (if I may call that night which was light as day for 10 miles round about, after a dreadfull manner) when conspiring with a fierce eastern wind in a very drie season; I went on foote to the same place, and saw y^e whole south part of y^e citty burning from Cheapeside to y^e Thames, and all along Cornehill (for it likewise kindl'd back against y^e wind as well as forward), Tower streete, Fen-church streete, Gracious streete, and so along to Bainard's Castle, and was now taking hold of St. Paule's church, to which the scaffolds

contributed exceedingly. The conflagration was so universal, and the people so astonish'd, that from the beginning, I know not by what despondency or fate, they hardly stirr'd to quench it, so that there was nothing heard or seene but crying out and lamentation, running about like distracted creatures without at all attempting to save even their goods; such a strange consternation there was upon them, so as it burned both in breadth and length, the churches, public halls, Exchange, hospitals, monuments, and ornaments, leaping after a prodigious manner, from house to house and streete to streete, at greate distances one from y^e other; for y^e heate with a long set of faire and warm weather had even ignited the aire and prepar'd the materials to conceive the fire, which devour'd after an incredible manner houses, furniture, and every thing. Here we saw the Thames cover'd with goods floating, all the barges and boates laden with what some had time and courage to save, as, on y^e other, y^e carts, &c. carrying out to the fields, which for many miles were strew'd with moveables of all sorts, and tents erecting to shelter both people and what goods they could get away. Oh the miserable and calamitous spectacle! such as happily the world had not scene since the foundation of it, nor be outdon till the universal conflagration thereof. All the skie was of a fiery aspect, like the top of a burning oven, and the light scene above 40 miles round about for

many nights. God grant mine eyes may never behold the like, who now saw above 10,000 houses all in one flame; the noise and cracking and thunder of the impetuous flames, ye shreiking of women and children, the hurry of people, the fall of towers, houses, and churches, was like an hideous storme, and the aire all about so hot and inflam'd that at the last one was not able to approach it, so that they were forc'd to stand still and let y^e flames burn on, which they did for neere two miles in length and one in breadth. The clowds also of smoke were dismall and reach'd upon computation neer 50 miles in length. Thus I left it this afternoone burning, a resemblance of Sodom, or the last day. It forcibly call'd to my mind that passage—*non enim hic habemus stabilem civitatem*: the ruines resembling the picture of Troy. London was, but is no more! Thus I returned.

Sept. 4. The burning still rages, and it was now gotten as far as the Inner Temple; all Fleet streete, the Old Bailey, Ludgate hill, Warwick lane, Newgate, Paules chaine, Watling streete, now flaming, and most of it reduc'd to ashes; the stones of Paules flew like granados, y^e mealting lead running downe the streetes in a streame, and the very pavements glowing with fiery rednesse, so as no horse nor man was able to tread on them, and the demolition had stopp'd all the passages, so that no help could be applied. The eastern wind still more

impetuously driving the flames forward. Nothing but y^e Almighty power of God was able to stop them, for vaine was y^e help of man.

5. It crossed towards White-hall; but oh, the confusion there was then at that Court! It pleas'd his Majesty to command me among y^e rest to looke after the quenching of Fetter lane end, to preserve if possible that part of Holborn, whilst the rest of y^e gentlemen tooke their several posts, some at one part, some at another (for now they began to bestir themselves, and not till now, who hitherto had stood as men intoxicated, with their hands acrosse) and began to consider that nothing was likely to put a stop but the blowing up of so many houses as might make a wider gap than any had yet been made by the ordinary method of pulling them downe with engines; this some stout seamen propos'd early enough to have sav'd neere y^e whole citty, but this some tenacious and avaritious men, aldermen, &c. would not permitt, because their houses must have ben of the first. It was therefore now commanded to be practic'd, and my concerne being particularly for the Hospital of St. Bartholomew neere Smithfield, where I had many wounded and sick men, made me the more diligent to promote it; nor was my care for the Savoy lesse. It now pleas'd God by abating the wind, and by the industrie of y^e people, when almost all was lost, infusing a new spirit into them, that the furie of it

began sensibly to abate about noone, so as it came no farther than y^e Temple westward, nor than y^e entrance of Smithfield north: but continu'd all this day and night so impetuous toward Cripple-gate and the Tower as made us all despaire; it also brake out againe in the Temple, but the courage of the multitude persisting, and many houses being blown up, such gaps and desolations were soone made, as with the former three days consumption, the back fire did not so vehemently urge upon the rest as formerly. There was yet no standing neere the burning and glowing ruines by neere a furlong's space.

The coale and wood wharfes and magazines of oyle, rosin, &c. did infinite mischeife, so as the invective which a little before I had dedicated to his Mat^y and publish'd,* giving warning what might probably be the issue of suffering those shops to be in the Citty, was look'd on as a prophecy.

The poore inhabitants were dispers'd about St. George's Fields, and Moorefields, as far as Highgate, and severall miles in circle, some under tents, some under miserable hutts and hovells, many without a rag or any necessary utensills, bed or board, who from delicatenesse, riches, and easy accomodations in stately and well furnish'd houses, were now reduc'd to extreamest misery and poverty.

* "The Fumifugium." See p. 176.

In this calamitous condition I return'd with a sad heart to my house, blessing and adoring the distinguishing mercy of God to me and mine, who in the midst of all this ruine was like Lot, in my little Zoar, safe and sound.

Sept. 6, Thursday. I represented to his Ma^{ty} the case of the French prisoners at war in my custodie, and besought him that there might be still the same care of watching at all places contiguous to unseised houses. It is not indeede imaginable how extraordinary the vigilance and activity of the King and the Duke was, even labouring in person, and being present to command, order, reward, or encourage workmen, by which he shewed his affection to his people and gained theirs. Having then dispos'd of some under cure at the Savoy, I return'd to White-hall, where I din'd at Mr. Offley's,* the groome porter, who was my relation.

7. I went this morning on foote from Whitehall as far as London Bridge, thro' the late Fleete-street, Ludgate hill, by St. Paules, Cheapeside, Exchange, Bishopsgate, Aldersgate, and out to Moorefields, thence thro' Cornehill, &c. with extraordinary difficulty, clambering over heaps of yet smoking rubbish, and frequently mistaking where I was. The

* Dr. Offley was rector of Abinger, and donor of farms to Okewood Chapel in the parish of Wotton, in the patronage of the Evelyn family.

ground under my feete so hot, that it even burnt the soles of my shoes. In the mean time his Majesty got to the Tower by water, to demolish y^e houses about the graff, which being built intirely about it, had they taken fire and attack'd the White Tower where the magazine of powder lay, would undoubtedly not only have beaten downe and destroy'd all y^e bridge, but sunke and torne the vessels in y^e river, and render'd y^e demolition beyond all expression for several miles about the countrey.

At my returne I was infinitely concern'd to find that goodly Church St. Paules now a sad ruine, and that beautifull portico (for structure comparable to any in Europe, as not long before repair'd by the late King) now rent in pieces, flakes of vast stone split asunder, and nothing remaining intire but the inscription in the architrave, shewing by whom it was built, which had not one letter of it defac'd. It was astonishing to see what immense stones the heate had in a manner calcin'd, so that all y^e ornaments, columns, freezes, capitals, and projectures of massie Portland stone flew off, even to y^e very rooffe, where a sheet of lead covering a great space (no less than six akers by measure) was totally mealted; the ruines of the vaulted rooffe falling broke into St. Faith's, which being fill'd with the magazines of bookes belonging to y^e Stationers, and carried thither for safety, they were all consum'd, burning for a weeke following. It is also observa-

ble that the lead over y^e altar at y^e east end was untouch'd, and among the divers monuments, the body of one Bishop remain'd intire. Thus lay in ashes that most venerable church, one of the most antient pieces of early piety in y^e Christian world, besides neere 100 more. The lead, yron worke, bells, plate, &c. melted; the exquisitely wrought Mercers Chapell, the sumptuous Exchange, y^e august fabriq of Christ Church, all y^e rest of the Companies Halls, splendid buildings, arches, enteries, all in dust; the fountaines dried up and ruin'd, whilst the very waters remain'd boiling; the voragos of subterranean cellars, wells, and dungeons, formerly warehouses, still burning in stench and dark clouds of smoke, so that in five or six miles traversing about, I did not see one loade of timber unconsum'd, nor many stones but what were calcin'd white as snow. The people who now walk'd about y^e ruines appear'd like men in some dismal desert, or rather in some greate citty laid waste by a cruel enemy; to which was added the stench that came from some poore creatures bodies, beds, and other combustible goods. Sir Tho. Gresham's statue, tho' fallen from its nich in the Royal Exchange, remain'd intire, when all those of y^e Kings since y^e Conquest were broken to pieces; also the standard in Cornhill, and Q. Elizabeth's effigies, with some armes on Ludgate, continued with but little detriment, whilst the vast yron chaines of the Citty streetes, hinges,

barrs and gates of prisons were many of them mealted and reduced to cinders by y^e vehement heate. Nor was I yet able to pass through any of the narrower streetes, but kept the widest; the ground and air, smoake and fiery vapour, continu'd so intense that my haire was almost sing'd, and my feete unsufferably surbated. The bye lanes and narrower streetes were quite fill'd up with rubbish, nor could one have possibly knowne where he was, but by y^e ruines of some Church or Hall, that had some remarkable tower or pinnacle remaining. I then went towards Islington and Highgate, where one might have seen 200,000 people of all ranks and degrees dispers'd and lying along by their heapes of what they could save from the fire, deploring their losse, and tho' ready to perish for hunger and destitution, yet not asking one penny for reliefe, which to me appear'd a stranger sight than any I had yet beheld. His Majesty and Council indeede tooke all imaginable care for their reliefe by proclamation for the country to come in and refresh them with provisions. In y^e midst of all this calamity and confusion, there was, I know not how, an alarme begun that the French and Dutch, with whom we were now in hostility, were not onely landed, but even entering the Citty. There was in truth some days before greate suspicion of those two nations joyning; and now, that they had ben the occasion of firing the towne. This report did so terrifie, that

on a suddaine there was such an uproare and tumult that they ran from their goods, and taking what weapons they could come at, they could not be stopp'd from falling on some of those nations whom they casuall met, without sense or reason. The clamor and peril grew so excessive that it made the whole Court amaz'd, and they did with infinite paines and greate difficulty reduce and appease the people, sending troops of soldiers and guards to cause them to retire into y^e fields againe, where they were watch'd all this night. I left them pretty quiet, and came home sufficiently weary and broken. Their spirits thus a little calmed, and the affright abated, they now began to repaire into y^e suburbs about the Citty, where such as had friends or opportunity got shelter for the present, to which his Ma^{ty}'s proclamation also invited them.*

* The following is the Ordinance to which he alludes, reprinted from the original half sheet in black letter :

CHARLES R.

His Majesty in his princely compassion and very tender care, taking into consideration the distressed condition of many of his good subjects, whom the late dreadful and dismal fire hath made destitute of habitations, and exposed to many exigencies and necessities ; for present remedy and redresse whereof, his Majesty intending to give further testimony and evidences of his grace and favour towards them, as occasion shall arise, hath thought fit to declare and publish his royal pleasure. That as great proportions of bread and all other provisions as can possibly be furnished, shall be daily and constantly brought, not

Still ye plague continuing in our parish, I could not without danger adventure to our church.

onely to the markets formerly in use, but also to such markets as by his Majesties late order and declaration to the Lord Mayor and Sherifs of London and Middlesex have been appointed and ordained, *viz.* Clerkenwell, Islington, Finsbury-fields, Mile-end Green, and Ratclif; his Majesty being sensible that this will be for the benefit also of the towns and places adjoyning, as being the best expedient to prevent the resort of such persons thereunto as may pilfer and disturb them. And whereas also divers of the said distressed persons have saved and preserved their goods, which nevertheless they know not how to dispose of, it is his Majesty's pleasure, that all Churches, Chapels, Schools, and other like publick places, shall be free and open to receive the said goods, when they shall be brought to be there laid. And all Justices of the Peace within the several Counties of Middlesex, Essex, and Surrey, are to see the same to be done accordingly. And likewise that all cities and towns whatsoever shall without any contradiction receive the said distressed persons, and permit them to the free exercise of their manual trades; his Majesty resolving and promising, that when the present exigent shall be passed over, he will take such care and order, that the said persons shall be no burthen to their towns or parishes. And it is his Majesties pleasure, that this his declaration be forthwith published, not onely by the Sherifs of London and Middlesex, but also by all other Sherifs, Mayors, and other chief officers, in their respective precincts and limits, and by the constables in every parish. And of this his Majesties pleasure all persons concerned are to take notice, and thereunto to give due obedience to the utmost of their power, as they will answer the contrary at their peril. Given at our Court at Whitehall, the fifth day of September, in the eighteenth year of our reign, one thousand six hundred sixty six.

God save the King.

10. I went againe to y^e ruines, for it was now no longer a Citty.

13 Sept. I presented his Ma^{ty} with a survey of the ruines, and a plot for a new City,* with a discourse on it; whereupon after dinner his Ma^{ty} sent for me into the Queene's bed chamber, her Ma^{ty} and y^e Duke onely being present; they examin'd each particular, and discours'd on them for neere an houre, seeming to be extreamly pleas'd with what I had so early thought on. The Queene was now in her cavalier riding habite, hat and feather, and horseman's coate, going to take the aire.

* See a letter of Mr Evelyn to Sir Samuel Tuke on the subject of the fire, and his plan for rebuilding the City, in volume IV. Part of this plan was to lessen the declivities, and to employ the rubbish in filling up the shore of the Thames to low water mark, so as to keep the basin always full.—In a letter to Mr. Oldenburg, Secretary to the Royal Society, 22 Dec. 1666, he says, after mentioning the presenting his reflections on re-building the City to his Ma^{ty}, that “the want of a more exact plot, wherein I might have marked what the fire had spared, and accommodated my designe to the remaining parts, made me take it as a *rasa tabula*, and to forme mine idea thereof accordingly: I have since lighted upon Mr. Hollar's late plan, which looking upon as the most accurate hitherto extant, has caus'd me something to alter what I had so crudely don, though for the most part I still persist in my former discourse, and wiche I heare send you as compleate as an imperfect copy will give me leave, and the suppliment of an ill memory, for since that tyme I hardly euer look'd on it, and it was finish'd within two or three dayes after the Incendium.”

16. I went to Greenewich Church, where Mr. Plume preached very well from this text: "Seeing therefore all these things must be dissolv'd," &c. taking occasion from y^e late unparalell'd conflagration to mind us how we ought to walke more holyly in all manner of conversation.

27. Dined at Sir W^m D'Oylie's, with that worthy gent. Sr John Holland of Suffolke.

10 Oct. This day was order'd a generall fast thro' the Nation, to humble us on y^e late dreadfull conflagration, added to the plague and warr, the most dismall judgments that could be inflicted, but which indeede we highly deserv'd for our prodigious ingratitude, burning lusts, dissolute Court, profane and abominable lives, under such dispensations of God's continu'd favour in restoring Church, Prince, and People from our late intestine calamities, of which we were altogether unmindfull, even to astonishment. This made me resolve to go to our parish assemblie, where our Doctor preach'd on y^e 19 Luke, v. 41, piously applying it to the occasion. After w^{ch} was a collection for y^e distress'd losers in the late fire.

18. To Court. It being y^e first time his Ma^{ty} put himself solemnly into the Eastern fashion of vest, changeing doublet, stiff collar, bands and cloake, into a comely dress, after y^e Persian mode, with girdle or straps, and shoe strings and garters into bouckles, of which some were set with precious

stones,* resolving never to alter it, and to leave the French mode, which had hitherto obtain'd to our greate expence and reproch. Upon which divers courtiers and gentlemen gave his Ma^{ty} gold by way of wager that he would not persist in this resolution. I had sometime before presented an invective against that unconstancy, and our so much affecting the French fashion, to his Majesty, in which I tooke occasion to describe the comelinesse and usefulness of the Persian clothing, in y^e very same manner his Ma^{ty} now clad himselfe. This pamphlet I intitl'd "Tyrannus, or the Mode," and gave it to the King to reade. I do not impute to this discourse the change which soone happen'd, but it was an identity that I could not but take notice of.

This night was acted my Lord Broghill's † tragedy called "Mustapha" before their Majesties at Court, at which I was present, very seldom going to the publiq theaters for many reasons, now as they were abused to an atheistical liberty, fowle and undecent women now (and never till now) permitted to appeare and act; who inflaming severall young noblemen and gallants, became their misses, and to

* It would be curious to see a portrait of the King in this costume, which was however shortly after abandoned and laid aside.

† Richard Lord Broghill, created shortly after this Earl of Orrery; he wrote several other plays besides that here noticed.

some their wives *; witness y^e Earl of Oxford, Sir R. Howard, Prince Rupert, the Earle of Dorset, and another greater person than any of them, who fell into their snares, to y^e reproch of their noble families, and ruine of both body and soule. I was invited by my Lo. Chamberlaine to see this tragedy, exceedingly well written, tho' in my mind I did not approve of any such pastime in a time of such judgments and calamities.

21. This season, after so long and extraordinarie a drowth in August and September, as if preparatory for the dreadfull fire, was so very wett and rainy as many feared an ensuing famine.

28. The pestilence, thro' God's mercy, began now to abate considerably in our towne.

30. To London to our office, and now had I on the vest and surcoat or tunic as 'twas call'd, after his Ma^{ty} had brought the whole Court to it. It was a comely and manly habit, too good to hold, it being impossible for us in good earnest to leave y^e Monsieurs vanities long.

31. I heard the signal cause of my L^d Cleveland pleaded before the House of Lords; and was this day 46 yeares of age, wonderfully protected by the mercies of God, for which I render him immortal thanks.

* Mrs. Margaret Hughes, Nell Gwynn, who left the Earl for his Majesty, to whom were added Mrs. Davis and Mrs. Knight.

14 Nov. I went my winter circle thro' my district, Rochester & other places, where I had men quarter'd and in custody.—15. To Leeds Castle.

16. I muster'd y^e prisoners being about 600 Dutch and French, order'd their proportion of bread to be augmented, and provided cloaths and fuell. Mons^r Colbert, Ambass^r at the Court of England, this day sent mony from his master the French King to every prisoner of that nation under my guard.

17. I return'd to Chatham, My chariott overturning on the steepe of Bexley Hill, wounded me in two places on the head; my sonn Jack being with me was like to have ben worse cutt by the glasse; but I thanke God we both escaped without much hurt, tho' not without exceeding danger.—

18. At Rochester.—19. Return'd home.

23. At London I heard an extraordinary case before a Committee of the whole House of Commons, in the Commons House of Parliament, between one Capt. Taylor and my Lo. Visc^t Mordaunt, * where after the lawyers had pleaded, and the witnesses ben examin'd, such foul and dishonourable things were produc'd against his Lordship, of tyranny during his government of Windsor Castle, of w^{ch} he was Constable, incontinence, and suborning

* See the whole proceedings in this affair in the Journals of Lords and Commons under this year.

witnesses (of which last one Sr Richard Breames was most concerned), that I was exceedingly interested for his Lordship, who was my special friend, and husband of the most virtuous lady in the world. We sate till neere 10 at night, and yet but halfe the Council had done on behalfe of y^e Plantiffe. The question then was put for bringing in of lights to sit longer; this lasted so long before it was determin'd, and rais'd such a confus'd noise among the Members, that a stranger would have ben astonish'd at it. I admire that there is not a rationale to regulate such trifling accidents, which consume much time, and is a reproch to the gravity of so greate an assembly of sober men.

27. Sir Hugh Pollard, Comptroller of the Household, died at White-hall, and his Ma^{ty} conferr'd the white staffe on my brother Commissioner for sick and wounded, Sr Tho. Clifford,* a bold young gentleman, of a small fortune in Devon, but advanced by Lo. Arlington, Secretary of State, to y^e greate astonishment of all the Court. This gentleman was somewhat related to me by y^e marriage of his mother to my neerest kinsman Gregory Coale,† and was ever my noble friend, a valiant and daring

* Afterwards Lord Treasurer.

† Of this gentleman and his family, seated at Petersham in Surrey, see Hist. of that County, vol. I, pp. 439, 441, but his connection with the Evelyns does not appear.

person, but by no means fit for a supple and flattering courtier.

28. Went to see Clarendon House,* now almost finish'd, a goodly pile to see to, but had many defects as to y^e architecture, yet plac'd most gracefully. After this I waited on the L^d Chancellor, who was now at Berkshire House,† since the burning of London.

2 Dec. Din'd with me Mons^r Kiviet, a Dutch gentleman pensioner of Rotterdam, who came over for protection, being of the Prince of Orange's party, now not wellcome in Holland. The King knighted him for some merit in y^e Prince's behalf. He should, if caught, have been beheaded with Mons^r Buat, and was brother-in-law to Van Tromp, the sea generall. With him came Mr. Gabriel Sylvius,‡ and Mr. Williamson,‡ secretarie to Lord Arlington; S^r Kiviet came to examine whether the soile about the river of Thames would be proper to

* Since quite demolished; see hereafter. It was situated where Albemarle Street now is. After Lord Clarendon's exile, the Duke of Albemarle occupied this noble mansion, of which there are two engraved views at least, one a small one by John Dunstall, and another upon a very large scale by J. Spilbergh.

† Berkshire or Cleaveland House belonged to the Howards Earls of Berkshire, and stood very near the royal residence. It was purchased and presented by Charles II. to Barbara Duchess of Cleveland, and was then of great extent; she however afterwards sold part, which was divided into various houses.

‡ More is said of these gentlemen afterwards.

make clinker-bricks, and to treat with me about some accomodation in order to it.*

1666-7. 9 Jan. To the Royal Society, which since y^e sad conflagration were invited by Mr. Howard to sit at Arundel House in the Strand, who at my instigation likewise bestow'd on the Society that noble library which his grandfather especialy, and his ancestors had collected. This gentleman had so little inclination to bookes, that it was the preservation of them from imbezzlement.

24. Visited my Lo. Clarendon, and presented my son John to him, now preparing to go to Oxford, of which his Lordship was Chancellor. This evening I heard rare Italian voices, two eunuchs and one woman, in his Mat^{ys} greene chamber next his cabinet.

29. To London in order to my son's Oxford journey, who being very early enter'd both in Latin and Greek, and prompt to learn beyond most of his age, I was persuaded to trust him under y^e tutorage of Mr. Bohun, Fellow of New College, who had ben his preceptor in my house some years before; but at Oxford under y^e inspection of Dr. Bathurst, President of Trinity College, where I plac'd him, not as yet 13 years old. He was newly out of long coates.†

* See pp. 282, 295.

† At the Swan inn at Leatherhead in Surrey is a picture of 4 children, dates of birth between 1640 and 1650: one of them

15 Feb. My little booke in answer to Sir Geo. Mackenzie on Solitude was now published, intituled, "Public Employment and an active Life with its Appanages preferred to Solitude." *

19. I saw a comedy acted at Court. In the afternoone I witnessed a wrestling-match for £1000 in St. James's Park, before his Ma^{ty}, a vast assemblage of lords and other spectators, 'twixt the western and northern men, Mr. Secretary Morice and Lo. Gerard being the judges. The western men won. Many greate sums were betted.

18. I was present at a magnificent ball or masque in the theater at Court, where their Ma^{ties} and all the greate lords and ladies daunced, infinitely gallant, the men in their richly embrodred most becoming vests.

6 March. I proposed to my Lo. Chancellor Mons^r Kiviet's undertaking to warfe the whole river of Thames, or key, from the Temple to the Tower, as far as y^e fire destroied, with brick, without piles, both lasting and ornamental.†—Great

is a boy about this age, in a coat or vest, reaching almost to his ancles.

* Re-printed in his "Miscellaneous Writings," 4to. 1825, pp. 501—509. In a letter to Mr. Cowley, 12 Mar. 1666, he apologizes for having written against that life, which he had joined with Mr. Cowley in so much admiring, assuring him he neither was, nor could be, serious.

† See pp. 281, 295.

frosts, snow and winds, prodigious at the vernal equinox; indeede it had ben a yeare of prodigies in this nation, plague, warr, fire, rains, tempest, and comet.

14. Saw "The Virgin Queene," a play written by Mr. Dryden.

22. Din'd at Mr. Sec. Morice's, who shew'd me his library, w^{ch} was a well-chosen collection. This afternoone I had audience of his Ma^{ty} concerning the proposal I had made of building the Key.

26. S^r John Kiviet din'd with me. We went to search for brick earth in order to a greate undertaking.

4 April. The cold so intense that there was hardly a leaf on a tree.

18. I went to make court to the Duke and Duchess of Newcastle at their house in Clerkenwell,* being newly come out of the north. They receiv'd me with great kindnesse, and I was much pleas'd with the extraordinary fanciful habit, garb, and discourse of the Dutchess.

22. Saw the sumptuous supper in the Banqueting-house at White-hall on the eve of St. George's day, where were all the companions of the Order of the Garter.

* The Duke spent a princely fortune in the service of Charles I. and II. He wrote on Horsemanship a curious and splendid volume. Part of the old house is still standing in Clerkenwell Close (1826).

23. In the morning his Ma^{ty} went to chapell with the Knights of the Garter all in their habits and robes, usher'd by y^e heraulds; after the first service they went in procession, the youngest first, the Sovereigne last, with the Prelate of the Order and Dean, who had about his neck y^e booke of the statutes of the Order, and then the Chancellor of the Order (old Sr Hen. de Vic) who wore y^e purse about his neck; then the Heralds and Garter King at Arms, Clarencieux, Black Rod. But before y^e Prelate and Deane of Windsor went the gentlemen of the chapell, and choristers singing as they marched; behind them two doctors of musick in damask robes; this procession was about the courts at White-hall. Then returning to their stalls and seates in the chapell, plac'd under each knight's coate armour and titles, the second service began: then the King offer'd at y^e altar, an anthem was sung, then y^e rest of the Knights offer'd, and lastly proceeded to the Banqueting-house to a greate feast. The King sat on an elevated throne at the upper end at a table alone, the Knights at a table on the right hand, reaching all the length of y^e roome; over against them a cupboard of rich gilded plate; at the lower end the musick; on the balusters above, wind musick, trumpets and kettle-drums. The King was serv'd by y^e lords and pensioners who brought up the dishes. About the middle of the dinner the Knights drank the King's health, then

y^e King theirs, when the trumpets and musick plaid and sounded, the guns going off at the Tower. At y^e banquet came in the Queene and stood by the King's left hand, but did not sit. Then was the banquetting stuff flung about the roome profusely. In truth the croud was so greate, that tho' I staid all the supper y^e day before, I now staid no longer than this sport began, for feare of disorder. The cheere was extraordinary, each Knight having 40 dishes to his messe, piled up 5 or 6 high. The roome hung with y^e richest tapessry.

25. Visited again y^e Duke of Newcastle, with whom I had ben acquainted long before in France, where the Dutchess had obligation to my Wive's mother, for her marriage there; she was sister to Lord Lucas, and maid of honour then to the Queene Mother; married in our chapel at Paris. My Wife being with me, the Duke and Dutchess both would needs bring her to the very Court.

26. My Lord Chancellor shewed me all his newly-finished and furnished palace and librarie: then we went to take the aire in Hyde Park.

27. I had a greate deale of discourse with his Majestie at dinner. In the afternoone I went againe with my Wife to the Dutchess of Newcastle, who receiv'd her in a kind of transport, suitable to her extravagant humour and dresse, which was very singular.

May 8. Made up accounts with our Receiver,

which amounted to £33,936. 1s. 4d. Dined at Lord Cornebury's with Don Francisco de Melos, Portugal Ambassador and kindred to the Queene: of the party were Mr. Henry Jermaine, and Sr Hen. Capell. Afterwards I went to Arundel House to salute Mr. Howard's sons, newly return'd out of France.

11. To London, dined with the Duke of Newcastle, and sate discoursing with her Grace in her bed-chamber after dinner, till my Lo. Marquiss of Dorchester with other company came in, when I went away.

30. To London to wait on the Dutchess of Newcastle (who was a mighty pretender to learning, poetrie, and philosophie, and had in both published divers bookes) to the Royal Society,* whither she came in greate pomp, and being receiv'd by our Lord President at the dore of our meeting roome, the mace, &c. carried before him, had several experiments shewed to her. I conducted her Grace to her coach, and return'd home.

1 June. I went to Greenewich, where his Ma^{ty} was trying divers granado's shot out of cannon at the Castle-hill, from the house in the Park; they

* This reminds us of the visit of another great lady, Queen Christina, to the French Academy, at one of their sittings, recorded by Mons^r Pellisson in his History of that learned body. Queen Caroline, wife of King George II. also affected the company of deep divines, scholars, and philosophers.

brake not till they hit the mark, the forg'd ones brake not at all, but the cast ones very well. The inventor was a German, there present. At the same time a ring was shewed to the King, pretended to be a projection of mercury, and malleable, and say'd by y^e gentlemen to be fix'd by the juice of a plant.

18. To London, alarm'd by the Dutch, who were fallen on our fleete at Chatham, by a most audacious enterprise entering the very river with part of their fleete, doing us not only disgrace, but incredible mischief in burning severall of our best men of warr lying at anker and moor'd there, and all this thro' our unaccountable negligence in not setting out our fleete in due time. This alarme caus'd me, fearing y^e enemy might venture up y^e Thames even to London, (which they might have don with ease, and fir'd all y^e vessells in y^e river too,) to send away my best goods, plate, &c. from my house to another place. The alarme was so greate that it put both Country and Citty into a panique, feare and consternation, such as I hope I shall never see more; every body was flying, none knew why or whither. Now there were land forces dispatch'd with the Duke of Albemarle, Lord Middleton, Prince Rupert, and the Duke, to hinder y^e Dutch coming to Chatham, fortifying Upnor Castle, and laying chaines and booms; but y^e resolute enemy brake through all, and set fire on our ships, and retreated in spight,

stopping up the Thames, the rest of their fleete lying before the mouth of it.

14 June. I went to see the work at Woolwich, a battery to prevent them coming up to London, which Pr. Rupert commanded, and sunk some ships in the river.

17. This night about 2 o'clock some chipps and combustible matter prepar'd for some fire-ships taking flame in Deptford yard, made such a blaze, and caus'd such an uproar in y^e Tower, it being given out that the Dutch fleete was come up and had landed their men and fir'd the Tower, as had like to have don more mischief before people would be persuaded to the contrary and believe the accident. Every body went to their armes. These were sad and troublesome times!

24. The Dutch fleet still continuing to stop up the river, so as nothing could stir out or come in, I was before y^e Council, and commanded by his Mat^y to go with some others and search about the environs of the citty, now exceedingly distress'd for want of fuell, whether there could be any peate or turfe found fit for use. The next day I went and discover'd enough, and made my report that there might be found a greate deale; but nothing further was don in it.

28. I went to Chatham, and thence to view not onely what mischeife the Dutch had don, but how triumphantly their whole fleete lay within the very

mouth of the Thames, all from y^e North fore-land, Margate, even to y^e buoy of the Nore—a dreadfull spectacle as ever Englishmen saw, and a dishonour never to be wip'd off! Those who advis'd his Mat^y to prepare no fleete this spring deserv'd—I know what—but *

Here in the river off Chatham, just before y^e towne, lay y^e carkass of the London (now the third time burnt), the Royal Oake, the James, &c. yet smoking; and now, when the mischeife was don, we were making trifling forts on y^e brink of the river. Here were yet forces both of horse and foote, with Gen. Middleton continually expecting the motions of the enemy's fleete. I had much discourse with him, who was an experienc'd commander. I told him I wonder'd the King did not fortifie Sheernesse † and the Ferry; both abandon'd.

2 July. Call'd upon by my Lo. Arlington as from his Mat^y about the new fuell. The occasion why I was mention'd was from what I had said in my "Sylva" three yeares before, about a sort of fuell,

* The Parliament giving but weak supplies for the war, the King to save charges is persuaded by the Chancellor, the Lord Treasurer Southampton, the Duke of Albemarle, and the other ministers, to lay up the first and second rate ships, and make only a defensive war in the next campaign. The Duke of York opposed this, but was over-ruled. Life of King James II. vol. I. p. 425.

† Since done.

for a neede, which obstructed a patent of Lord Carlingford, who had ben seeking for it himselfe; he was endeavouring to bring me into the project, and proffer'd me a share. I met my Lord; and on the 9th by an order of council went to my Lord Maior to be assisting. In the meane time they had made an experiment of my receipt of *houllies*, which I mention in my booke to be made at Maestricht with a mixture of charcoal dust and loame, and which was tried with successe at Gressham Colledge (then being the exchange for meeting of the merchants since the fire) for every body to see. This done, I went to the Treasury for £12,000 for y^e sick and wounded yet on my hands.

Next day we met againe about the fuell at Sir Ja. Armorer's in the Mewes.

8. My Lord Brereton and others din'd at my house, where I shewed them prooffe of my new fuell, which was very glowing and without smoke or ill smell.

10. I went to see Sir Sam. Morland's* inventions

* Mr. Aubrey says: "Under the Equestrian Statue of Ch. 2. in the great Court at Windsor is an engine for raising water contrived by Sr Sam. Morland, alias Morley. He was son of Sr Sam. Morland, of Sulhamsted Bannister, Berks, created Bart. by Cha. 2. in consideration of services performed during his exile. The son was a great mehanic, & was presented with a good medal and made *Magister Mechanicorum* by the King in 1681. He invented the drum capstands for weighing heavy

and machines, arithmetical wheelles, quench-fires, and new harp.

17. The Master of the Mint and his lady, Mr. Williamson, Sir Nich^s Armorer, Sir Edw. Bowyer, Sir Anth^y Auger, & other friends, dined with me.

29. I went to Gravesend, the Dutch fleete still at anker before the river, where I saw 5 of his Ma^{ty}'s men of war encounter above 20 of the Dutch, in the bottome of the Hope, chaceing them with many broadsides given and return'd towards the buoy of the Nore, where the body of their fleete lay, w^{ch} lasted till about midnight. One of their ships was fir'd, suppos'd by themselves, she being run on ground. Having seene this bold action, and their braving us so far up the river, I went home y^e next day, not without indignation at our negligence, and the nation's reproch. 'Tis well known who of the Comm^{rs} of the Treasury gave advice that the charge of setting forth a fleete this

anchors; the speaking trumpet, & other usefull engines. He died & was buried at Hammersmith, Middlx, 1696. There is a monum^t for y^e 2 wives of Sr Sam. Morland in Westm^r Abbey. There is a print of the son by Lombart after Lely. This Sr Sam. the son, built a large room in his garden at Vauxhall, w^{ch} was much admired at that time. On the top was a punchinello holding a dial." Aubrey's Surrey, vol. I. p. 12. See more of him in Manning and Bray's History of Surrey, vol. III. 489, 490, 491, and Appendix, p. cv.—He is also noticed again several times in this Diary; see particularly under the year 1681, Sept.

yeare might be spar'd, Sr W. C. (William Coventrie) by name.

1 Aug. I receiv'd the sad newes of Abraham Cowley's death, that incomparable poet and virtuous man, my very deare friend, and was greatly deplored.

3. Went to Mr. Cowley's funerall, whose corps lay at Wallingford House, and was thence convey'd to Westminster Abbey in a hearse with 6 horses and all funeral decency, neere an hundred coaches of noblemen and persons of qualitie following; among these all the witts of the towne, divers bishops and cleargymen. He was interr'd next Geoffry Chaucer and neere Spenser. A goodly monument is since erected to his memorie.

Now did his Maty againe dine in y^e presence, in ancient state, with musiq and all the court ceremonies, which had ben interrupted since y^e late warr.

8. Visited Mr. Oldenburg, a close prisoner in the Tower, being suspected of writing intelligence. I had an order from Lo. Arlington, Secr. of State, which caus'd me to be admitted. This gentⁿ was secretary to our Society, and I am confident will prove an innocent person.*

15. Finish'd my account, amounting to £25,000.

17. To y^e funerall of Mr. Farrington, a relation of my Wife's.

* He was released soon after.

There was now a very gallant horse to be baited to death with doggs; but he fought them all, so as the fiercest of them could not fasten on him, till they run him through with their swords. This wicked and barbarous sport deserv'd to have ben punish'd in the cruel contrivers to get mony, under pretence that the horse had kill'd a man, which was false. I would not be persuaded to be a spectator.

21. Saw y^e famous Italian puppet play, for 'twas no other.

24. I was appointed with y^e rest of my brother Commissioners to put in execution an order of Council for freeing the prisoners at war in my custody at Leedes castle, and taking off his Maty's extraordinary charge, having call'd before us the French and Dutch agents. The peace was now proclaimed in the usual forme by the heraulds at armes.

25. After evening service I went to visit Mr. Vaughan,* who lay at Greenewich, a very wise and learned person, one of Mr. Selden's executors and intimate friends.

27. Visited the Lo. Chancellor, to whom his Maty had sent for the seales a few days before; I found him in his bed-chamber very sad. The Parliament had accus'd him, and he had enemies at

* Afterwards Lord Chief Justice.

Court, especialy the buffoones and ladys of pleasure, because he thwarted some of them and stood in their way; I could name some of y^e chiefe. The truth is, he made few friends during his grandeur among the royal sufferers, but advanc'd the old rebels. He was, however, tho' no considerable lawyer, one who kept up y^e forme and substance of things in y^e Nation with more solemnity than some would have had. He was my particular kind friend on all occasions. The Cabal, however, prevail'd, and that party in Parliament. Greate division at Court concerning him, and divers greate persons interceding for him.

28. I din'd with my late Lo. Chanc^r, where also din'd Mr. Ashburnham, and Mr. W. Legge, of the Bed-chamber; his Lordship pretty well in heart, tho' now many of his friends and sycophants abandon'd him.

In the afternoone to the Lords Commiss^{rs} for mony, and thence to the audience of a Russian Envoy in y^e Queene's presence-chamber, introduc'd with much state, the souldiers, pensioners, and guards in their order. His letters of credence brought by his secretary in a scarfe of sarsenett, their vests sumptuous, much embroider'd with pearls. He deliver'd his speech in y^e Russe language, but without y^e least action or motion of his body, which was immediately interpreted aloud by a German that spake good English; halfe of it

consisted in repetition of the Zarr's titles, which were very haughty and oriental, the substance of y^e rest was, that he was only sent to see y^e King and Queene, and know how they did, with much compliment and frothy language. Then they kiss'd their Ma^{ties} hands, and went as they came; but their real errand was to get money.

29. We met at y^e Star Chamber about exchange and release of prisoners.

7 Sept. Came Sir John Kiviet to article with me about his brickwork.*

13. 'Twixt the houres of twelve & one was borne my second daughter, who was afterwards christned Elizabeth.

19. To London with Mr. Hen. Howard of Norfolk, of whom I obtain'd y^e gift of his Arundelian Marbles, those celebrated and famous inscriptions Greeke and Latine, gather'd with so much cost and industrie from Greece, by his illustrious grandfather the magnificent Earle of Arundel, my noble friend whilst he liv'd. When I saw these precious monuments miserably neglected and scatter'd up and downe about the garden, and other parts of Arundel House, and how exceedingly the corrosive aire of London impair'd them, I procur'd him to bestow them on the University of Oxford. This he was pleas'd to grant me, and now gave me the

* See pp. 281, 282.

key of the gallery, with leave to mark all those stones, urns, altars, &c. and whatever I found had inscriptions on them, that were not statues. This I did, and getting them remov'd and pil'd together, with those which were incrusted in the garden-walls, I sent immediately letters to y^e Vice-Chancellor of what I had procur'd, and that if they esteem'd it a service to y^e University (of which I had ben a member) they should take order for their transportation.

This don, 21st I accompanied Mr. Howard to his villa at Albury, where I design'd for him the plot of his canall and garden, with a crypt* thro' the hill.

24. Returned to London, where I had orders to deliver y^e possession of Chelsey Colledge (us'd as my prison during the warr with Holland for such as were sent from the fleete to London) to our Society, as a gift of his Ma^{ty} our founder.

8 Oct. Came to dine with me Dr. Bathurst, Deane of Wells, President of Trinity Coll. sent by the Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, in the name both of him and the whole University, to thank me for procuring y^e Inscriptions, and to receive my directions what was to be don to shew their gratitude to Mr. Howard.

11. I went to see Lord Clarendon, late Lord

* Still in part remaining, but stopped up at the further end (1826).

Chancellor and greatest officer in England, in continual apprehension what the Parliament would determine concerning him.

17. Came Dr. Barlow, Provost of Queen's Coll. and Protobibliothecus of the Bodleian Library, to take order about y^e transportation of y^e Marbles.

25. There were deliver'd to me two letters from the Vice-Chancellor of Oxford with the Decree of the Convocation attested by the Publick Notary, ordering four Doctors of Divinity and Law to acknowledge the obligation the University had to me for procuring the *Marmora Arundeliana*, which was solemnly don by Dr. Barlow,* Dr. Jenkins,† Judge of the Admiralty, Dr. Lloyd, and Obadiah Walker,‡ of University Coll. who having made a large complement from the University, deliver'd me the decree fairly written :

Gesta venerabili domo Convocationis Universitatis Oxon; . . 17. 1667. Quo die retulit ad Senatum Academicum Dominus Vicecancellarius, quantum Universitas deberet singulari benevolentiae Johannis Evelini Armigeri, qui pro eâ pietate quâ Almam Matrem prosequitur non solum Suasu et Concilio apud inclytum Heroem Henricum Howard, Ducis Norfolciæ hæredem, intercessit ut Universitati pretiosissimum eruditæ antiquitatis thesaurum Mar-

* Bishop of Lincoln.

† Afterwards Sir Leoline Jenkins, Secretary of State.

‡ Subsequently head of that College. See pp. 5. 44. ; under 1675, July ; 1686, May ; and vol. III.

mora Arundeliana largiretur; sed egregius insuper in ijs colligendis asservandisq; navavit operam: Quapropter unanimi suffragio Venerabilis Domus decretum est ut eidem publicæ gratiæ per delegatos ad Honoratissimum Dominum Henricum Howard propediem mittendos, solemniter reddantur.

Concordat superscripta cum originali collatione facta per me Ben. Cooper Notarium Publicum et Regium Universitat. Oxon.

“ SIR,

“ We intend also a noble inscription, in which also honorable mention shall be made of yourselfe; but Mr. Vice Chancr commands me to tell you that that was not sufficient for your merits, but that if your occasions would permit you to come down at the Act (when we intend a dedication of our new Theater), some other testimonie should be given both of your owne worth and affection to this your old Mother; for we are all very sensible of this greate addition of learning and reputation to the Universitie is due as well to your industrious care for the Universitie, and interest with my Lord Howard, as to his greate noblenesse and generositie of spirit.

“ I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

“ OBADIAH WALKER, Univ. Coll.”

The Vice-Chancellor's letter to y^e same effect were too vaine-glorious to insert, with divers copies of verses that were also sent me. Their mentioning me in the inscription I totally declin'd, when I directed the titles of Mr. Howard, now made Lord upon his ambassage to Morocco.

These four Doctors having made me this compli-

ment, desir'd me to carry and introduce them to Mr. Howard at Arundel House: which I did, Dr. Barlow (Provost of Queene's) after a short speech, delivering a larger letter of the University's thankes, which was written in Latine, expressing the greate sense they had of the honour don them. After this compliment handsomely perform'd and as nobly receiv'd, Mr. Howard accompanied the Doctors to their coach. That evening I supp'd with them.

26. My late L^d Chancellor was accus'd by Mr. Seamour in the House of Commons; and in the evening I returned home.

31 Oct. My birth-day—blessed be God for all his mercies! I made y^e Royal Society a present of y^e Table of Veines, Arteries, and Nerves, which greate curiositie I had caus'd to be made in Italy, out of the natural human bodies by a learned physician, and the help of Veslingius (professor at Padua), from whence I brought them in 1646.* For this I receiv'd y^e public thanks of the Society; and they are hanging up in their Repository with an inscription.

9 Dec. To visit the late Lord Chancellor. I found him in his garden at his new-built palace, sitting in his gowt wheele-chayre, and seeing the gates setting up towards the north and the fields. He look'd and spake very disconsolately. After some while deploring his condition to me, I tooke

* See vol. I. p. 341.

my leave. Next morning I heard he was gon; tho' I am persuaded that had he gon sooner, tho' but to Cornebury, and their lain quiet, it would have satisfied the Parliament. That w^{ch} exasperated them was his presuming to stay and contest the accusation as long as 'twas possible; and they were on y^e point of sending him to y^e Tower.

10. I went to the funeral of Mrs. Heath, wife of my worthy friend and schoolfellow.

21. I saw one Carr piloried at Charing-crosse for a libel, which was burnt before him by the hangman.

1667-8. 8 Jan. I saw deepe and prodigious gaming at the Groome-Porters, vast heapes of gold squander'd away in a vaine and profuse manner. This I looked on as a horrid vice and unsuitable in a Christian Court.

9. Went to see the revells at the Middle Temple, which is also an old riotous costome, and has relation neither to virtue nor policy.

10. To visite Mr. Povey, where were divers greate Lords to see his well-contrived cellar and other elegancies.*

24. We went to stake out ground for building a colledge for y^e Royal Society at Arundel House, but did not finish it, which we shall repent of.

4 Feb. I saw y^e tragedy of "Horace" (written by y^e *virtuous* Mrs. Phillips) acted before their

* See p. 218.

Maties. 'Twixt each act a masq and antiq daunce. The excessive gallantry of the ladies was infinite, those especialy on that Castlemaine, esteem'd at £40,000 and more, far outshining y^e Queene.

15. I saw y^e audience of y^e Swedish Ambass^r Count Donna, in greate state in the Banquetting-house.

3 Mar. Was launch'd at Deptford, that goodly vessell the Charles. I was neere his Ma^{ty}. She is longer than y^e Soveraine, and carries 110 brasse canon; she was built by old Shish, a plaine honest carpenter, master builder of this dock, but one who can give very little account of his art by discourse, and is hardly capable of reading,* yet of greate abilitie in his calling. The family have been ship-carpenters in this yard above 100 yeares.

12. Went to visite Sir John Cotton, who had me into his library, full of good MSS. Greek and Latin, but most famous for those of the Saxon and English Antiquities, collected by his grandfather.

2 April. To the Royall Societie, where I subscrib'd 50,000 bricks towards building a colledge. Amongst other libertine libels there was one now printed and thrown about, a bold petition of the poore whores to Lady Castlemaine.†

* This was the case of Mr. Brindley, who executed such great works for the Duke of Bridgewater towards the end of the eighteenth century.

† Perhaps Mr. Evelyn knew the author.

9. To London about finishing my grand account of the sick and wounded and prisoners at war, amounting to above £34,000.

I heard Sr R. Howard impeach Sr W^m Pen in the House of Lords, for breaking bulk and taking away rich goods out of the E. India prizes formerly taken by Lord Sandwich.

28. To London, about the purchase of Ravensbourn Mills and land around it, in Upper Deptford, of one Mr. Becher.

30. We seal'd the deedes in Sr Edward Thurland's chambers in y^e Inner Temple. I pray God bless it to me, it being a deare pennyworth, but the passion Sir R. Browne had for it, and that it was contiguous to our other grounds, engag'd me.

13 May. Invited by that expert commander Capt. Cox, master of y^e lately-built Charles the Second, now y^e best vessell of y^e fleete, design'd for y^e Duke of York, I went to Erith, where we had a greate dinner.

16. Sir Richard Edgecome of Mount Edgecome by Plymouth, my relation, came to visite me; a very virtuous and worthy Gent.

19 June. To a new play with several of my relations, "The Evening Lover,"* a foolish plot, and

* There is no play extant with this name; it may perhaps be a second title to one; Mr. Evelyn frequently mentions only one name of a play that has two. Or it may be Dryden's comedy of "An Evening's Love, or The Mock Astrologer," which is indeed sufficiently licentious.

very prophane ; it afflicted me to see how the stage was degenerated and polluted by y^e licentious times.

July 2. Sr Samuel Tuke, Bart. and the lady he had married this day came and bedded at night at my house, many friends accompanying the bride.

23. At the Royall Society were presented divers *glossa petra's* and other natural curiosities, found in digging to build y^e fort at Sheerensse ; they were just the same as they bring from Malta, pretending them to be viper's teeth, whereas in truth they are of a shark, as we found by comparing them with one in our Repository.

3 Aug. Mr. Bramstone (son to Judge B.) my old fellow-traveller, now Reader at the Middle Temple, invited me to his feast, which was so very extravagant and greate as the like had not ben seene at any time. There were the Duke of Ormond, Privy Seal, Bedford, Belasys, Halifax, and a world more of Earles and Lords.

14. His Ma^{ty} was pleas'd to grant me a lease of a slip of ground out of Brick Close, to enlarge my fore-court, for w^{ch} I now gave him thanks ; then entering into other discourse, he talk'd to me of a new vernish for ships instead of pitch, and of y^e gilding with which his new yacht was beautified. I shew'd his Ma^{ty} the perpetual motion sent to me by Dr. Stokes from Collen ; and then came in Mons^r Colbert, y^e French Ambassador.

19. I saw y^e magnificent entrie of the French

Ambass^r Colbert, receiv'd in y^e Banquetting House. I had never scene a richer coach than that which he came in to White-hall. Standing by his Ma^{ty} at dinner in the presence, there was of that rare fruit call'd the King-pine, growing in Barbados and y^e West Indies, the first of them I had ever scene.* His Ma^{ty} having cut it up, was pleas'd to give me a piece off his owne plate to taste of, but in my opinion it falls short of those ravishing varieties of deliciousness describ'd in Capt. Ligon's History, and others; but possibly it might, or certainly was, much impair'd in coming so far. It has yet a gratefull acidity, but tastes more like y^e quince and melon than of any other fruite he mentions.

28 Aug. Publish'd my book of "The perfection of Painting,"† dedicated to Mr. Howard.

17 Sept. I entertain'd Sign^r Muccinigo the Venetian Ambass^r, of one of the noblest families of the State, this being the day of making his publick entrie, setting forth from my house with severall gentⁿ of Venice and others in a very glorious traine. He staid with me till the Earle of Anglesea and Sr Cha. Cotterell (Master of the Ceremonies) came with the King's barge to carry him to y^e Tower, where the gunns were fir'd at his landing; he then entered his Ma^{ty}'s coach, follow'd by many others of

* See before, the Queen pine 1661, p. 174.

† Re-printed in Evelyn's "Miscellaneous Writings," 4to. 1825, pp. 553—562.

y^e nobility. I accompanied him to his house, where there was a most noble supper to all the companie of course. After y^e extraordinarie compliments to me and my wife for the civilities he receiv'd at my house, I tooke leave and return'd. He is a very accomplish'd person. He is since Ambassador at Rome.

29. I had much discourse with Sign^r Pietro Cisij, a Persian gent. about y^e affaires of Turkey, to my greate satisfaction. I went to see S^r Elias Leighton's project of a cart with iron axle-trees.

8 Nov. Being at dinner, my sister Evelyn sent for me to come up to London to my continuing sick brother.

14. To London, invited to the consecration of that excellent person y^e Deane of Ripon, Dr. Wilkins, now made Bishop of Chester; it was at Ely House, the Archbp. of Canterbury, Dr. Cosin Bishop of Durham, the Bishops of Ely, Salisbury, Rochester, and others officiating. Dr. Tillotson preach'd. Then we went to a sumptuous dinner in y^e hall, where were the Duke of Buckingham, Judges, Secretaries of State, Lord Keeper, Council, Noblemen, and innumerable other company, who were honourers of this incomparable man, universally beloved by all who knew him.

This being y^e Queene's birth-day, greate was y^e gallantry at White-hall, and y^e night celebrated with very fine fire-works.

My poore brother continuing ill I went not from him till y^e 17th, when dining at y^e Groom Porters I heard Sir Edw. Sutton play excellently on y^e Irish harp; he performs genteelly, but not approaching my worthy friend Mr. Clark, a gent. of Northumberland, who makes it execute lute, viol, and all y^e harmony an instrument is capable of; pity 'tis that it is not more in use; but indeede to play well takes up the whole man, as Mr. Clark has assur'd me, who, tho' a gent. of quality and parts, was yet brought up to that instrument from 5 yeares old, as I remember he told me.

25. I waited on Lo. Sandwich, who presented me with the Sembrador he brought out of Spaine, shewing me his two bookes of observations made during his ambassy and stay at Madrid, in which were several rare things he promis'd to impart to me.

27. I din'd at my Lord Ashley's (since Earl of Shaftsbury) when the match of my niece* was propos'd for his onely sonn, in w^{ch} my assistance was desir'd for my Lord.

28. Dr. Patrick preached at Covent Garden on 17 Acts, v. 31, the certainty of Christ's coming to judgement, it being Advent; a most suitable discourse.

19 Dec. I went to see y^e old play of "Cata-

* Probably the daughter of his Brother Richard of Epsom, but who married Mr. Montagu.

line" acted, having ben now forgotten almost 40 yeares.

20. I din'd with my Lord Cornbury at Clarendon House, now bravely furnish'd, especialy with the pictures of most of our ancient and modern witts, poets, philosophers, famous and learned Englishmen; which collection of the Chancellor's I much commended, and gave his Lordship a catalogue of more to be added.*

* In a letter to the Lord Chancellor dated 18 March 1666-7, Mr. Evelyn says:

"My Lord, yr Lp enquires of me what pictures might be added to the Assembly of the Learned and Heroic persons of England which your Lp has already collected; the designe of which I do infinitely more magnifie than the most famous heads of foreigners which do not concern the glory of our country; and it is in my opinion the most honourable ornament, the most becoming and obliging, which your Lordship can thinke of to adorne yr palace withall: such therefore as seem to be wanting I shall range under these three heads.

THE LEARNED.

Sir Hen. Savell.	Dr. Sanderson.
Abp. of Armagh.	Wm. Oughtred.
Dr. Harvey.	M. Philips.
Sir H. Wotton.	Rog. Bacon.
Sir T. Bodley.	Geo. Ripley.
G. Buchanan.	Wm. of Occam.
Jo. Barclay.	Hadrian 4th.
Ed. Spencer.	Alex. Ales.
Wm. Lilly.	Ven. Bede.
Wm. Hooker.	Jo. Duns Scotus.

31. I entertained my kind neighbours according to costome, giving Almighty God thanks for his gracious mercys to me the past yeare.

Alcuinus.

Sir J. Cheke.

Ridley, }
Latimer, } martyrs.

Lady's { Eliz. Joan Weston,*
Jane Grey.

Roger Ascham.

POLITITIANS.

Sir Fra. Walsingham.

Cardl Wolsey.

E. of Leicester.

Sir T. Smith.

Sir W. Raleigh.

Card. Pole.

SOULDIER.

Sir Fra. Drake.

E. of Essex.

Sir J. Hawkins.

Talbot.

Sir Martin Frobisher.

Sir F. Grevill.

Tho. Cavendish.

Hor. E. of Oxford.

Sir Ph. Sidney.

"Some of which, tho' difficult to procure originals of, yet happily copys might be found out upon diligent enquiry. The rest I thinke yr Lp has already in good proportion."

Mr. Evelyn, in a letter to Mr. Pepys, dated 12 Aug. 1689, tells him that the Lord Chancellor Clarendon had collected Portraits of very many of our great men; and puts them down promiscuously as he recollected them. (See hereafter, in vol. IV.) Mr. Evelyn also there gives a list of Portraits which he recommended to be added, a little different from the list contained in the preceding letter to the Lord Chancellor; and remarks that "When Lord Clarendon's design of making this collection was known, every body who had any of the portraits, or could

* For an account of her see Ballard's Learned Ladies. There is a very scarce volume of Latin Poems by her printed at Prague, 1606. Mr. Evelyn mentions her in his Numismata. She is much celebrated by the writers of her time.

1668-9. 1 Jan. Imploring His blessing for the yeare entering, I went to church, where our Doctor preached on 65 Psalm, v. 12. apposite to y^e season and beginning a new yeare.

3. About this time one of Sr W^m Penn's sonns had publish'd a blasphemous book against the deity of our blessed Lord.

29. I went to see a tall gigantic woman, who measur'd 6 feet 10 inches high,* at 21 years old, born in the Low Countries.

13 Feb. I presented his Ma^{ty} with my "Historie of the Foure Impostors;"† he told me of other like cheates. I gave my booke to Lord Arlington, to whom I dedicated it. It was now that he began to tempt me about writing "the Dutch War."

15. Saw Mrs. Philips's "Horace" acted againe.

18. To the Royal Society, when Signor Malpighi, an Italian physician and anatomist, sent this learned body the incomparable History of the Silkworme.

purchase them at any price, strove to make their court by presenting them. By this means he got many excellent pieces of Vandyke, and other originals by Lely and other the best of our modern masters." (See hereafter, in vol. IV.)

* A few years ago there was living in England a gentlewoman who was 7 feet 5 inches high. She died about the age of 27.

† Re-printed in Evelyn's "Miscellaneous Writings," 4to, 1825, pp. 563—620.

1 Mar. Din'd at Lord Arlington's at Goring House with the Bishop of Hereford.

4. To the Council of the R. Society, about disposing my Lord Howard's librarie, now given to us.

16. To London, to place Mr. Christopher Wase about my Lord Arlington.

18. I went with Lord Howard of Norfolk to visit Sr W^m Ducie at Charlton, where we din'd; the servants made our coachmen so drunk that they both fell off their boxes on the heath, where we were fain to leave them, and were driven to London by two servants of my Lord's. This barbarous custom of making the masters welcome by intoxicating the servants, had now the second time happen'd to my coachman.

My sonn came finally from Oxon.

2 April. Din'd at Mr. Treasurer's, where was (with many noblemen) Col. Titus of the bed-chamber, author of y^e famous piece against Cromwell, "Killing no Murder."

I now plac'd Mr. Wase with Mr. Williamson, Secretary to y^e Secretary of State, and Clerk of y^e Papers.

14. I din'd with the Abp. of Canterbury at Lambeth, and saw the library, which was not very considerable.

19 May. At a Council of the R. Society our grant was finish'd, in w^{ch} his Maty gives us Chelsey Colledge and some land about it. It was order'd

that 5 should be a quorum for a Council. The Vice-President was then sworn for y^e first time, and it was propos'd how we should receive the Prince of Tuscany, who desir'd to visit the Society.

20. This evening at 10 o'clock was borne my third Daughter, who was baptiz'd on the 25th by the name of Susanna.

3 June. Went to take leave of Lord Howard, going Ambass^r to Morocco. Dined at Lord Arlington's, where were the Earle of Berkshire, L^d St John, Sir Robert Howard, and Sir. R. Holmes.

10. Came my Lord Cornbury, S^r William Poultny, and others, to visite me. I went this evening to London, to carry Mr. Pepys to my Brother Rich^d, now exceedingly afflicted with the stone, who had ben successfully cut, and carried the stone as big as a tennis-ball, to shew him and encourage his resolution to go thro' the operation.

30. My Wife went a journey of pleasure down the river as far as y^e sea, with Mrs. Howard, and her daughter the Maid of Honour, and others, amongst whom that excellent creature Mrs. Blagge.

7 July. I went towards Oxford; lay at Little Wycomb.—8. Oxford.

9. In the morning was celebrated the Encenia of the New Theater, so magnificently built by the munificence of Dr. Gilbert Sheldon, Abp. of Canterbury, in which was spent £25,000, as Sir Chr^r Wren, the architect, (as I remember,) told me; and

yet it was never seene by the benefactor, my Lord Abp. having told me that he never did nor ever would see it. It is in truth a fabrick comparable to any of this kind of former ages, and doubtless exceeding any of the present, as this University does for colledges, libraries, scholes, students, and order, all the Universities in the world. To the theater is added the famous Sheldonian printing-house. This being at the Act and the first time of opening the Theater (Acts being formerly kept in St. Mary's church, which might be thought indecent, that being a place set apart for the immediate worship of God, and was the inducement for building this noble pile) it was now resolv'd to keep the present Act in it, and celebrate its dedication with the greatest splendor and formalitie that might be, and therefore drew a world of strangers and other companie to the Universitie from all parts of y^e nation.

The Vice-Chancellor, Heads of Houses, and Doctors, being seated in magisterial seates, the Vice-Chancellor's chaire and deske, Proctors, &c. cover'd with brocatall (a kind of brocade) and cloth of gold; the Universitie Register read the founder's grant and gift of it to the Universitie for their scholastic exercises upon these solemn occasions. Then follow'd Dr. South, the Universitie's orator, in an eloquent speech, which was very long, and not without some malicious and indecent reflections on

the Royal Society, as underminers of the University, which was very foolish and untrue, as well as unseasonable. But, to let that pass from an ill natur'd man, the rest was in praise of the Archbishop and the ingenious architect. This ended, after loud musiq from the corridor above, where an organ was plac'd, there follow'd divers panegyric speeches both in prose and verse, interchangeably pronounc'd by the young students plac'd in the rostrums, in Pindarics, Eclogues, Heroics, &c. mingled with excellent musiq, vocal and instrumental, to entertain the ladies and the rest of the company. A speech was then made in praise of academical learning. This lasted from 11 in the morning till 7 at night, which was concluded with ringing of bells and universal joy and feasting.

10. The next day began the more solemn lectures in all y^e faculties, which were perform'd in their several scholes, where all the Inceptor Doctors did their exercises, the Professors having first ended their reading. The assembly now return'd to the Theater, where the *Terræ filius* (the *Universitie Buffoone*) entertain'd the auditorie with a tedious, abusive, sarcastical rhapsodie, most unbecoming the gravity of the Universitie, and that so grossly, that unlesse it be suppress'd, it will be of ill consequence, as I afterwards plainly express'd my sense of it both to y^e Vice-Chancellor and severall heads' of houses, who were perfectly asham'd of it, and re-

solv'd to take care of it in future. The old facetious way of raillying upon the questions was left off, falling wholly upon persons, so that 'twas rather licentious lyeing and railing than genuine and noble witt. In my life I was never witnesse of so shamefull entertainment. After this ribauldry, the Proctors made their speeches. Then began y^e musick act, vocal and instrumental, above in y^e ballustrade corridore opposite to the Vice-Chancellor's seate. Then Dr. Wallis, the mathematical Professor, made his oration, and created one Doctor of musiq according to the usual ceremonies of gowne (which was of white damask), cap, ring, kisse, &c. Next follow'd y^e disputations of the Inceptor Doctors in Medicine, the speech of their Professor Dr. Hyde, and so in course their respective creations. Then disputed the Inceptors of Law, the speech of their Professor, and creation. Lastly, Inceptors in Theologie: Dr. Compton (brother to the Earle of Northampton) being junior, began with greate modesty and applause; so the rest. After w^{ch} Dr. Tillotson, Dr. Sprat, &c. and then Dr. Allestree's speech, y^e King's Professor, and their respective creations. Last of all the Vice-Chancellor, shutting up the whole in a panegyricall oration celebrating their benefactor and the rest, apposite to the occasion.

Thus was the Theater dedicated by the scholastic exercises in all the faculties with greate solemnity; and the night, as y^e former, entertaining the new

Doctors friends in feasting and musiq. I was invited by Dr. Barlow, the worthy and learned Provost of Queene's Coll.

11. The Act sermon was this forenoon preach'd by Dr. Hall in St. Maries in an honest practical discourse against Atheisme. In the afternoone the church was so crowded, that not coming earlie I could not approach to heare.

12. Monday. Was held the Divinity Act in the Theater againe, when proceeded 17 Doctors, in all faculties some.

13. I din'd at the Vice-Chancellor's, and spent the afternoone in seeing the rarities of the publick libraries, and visiting y^e noble marbles and inscriptions, now inserted in the walles that compasse the area of the Theater, which were 150 of the most ancient and worthy treasures of that kind in the learned world. Now observing that people approach them too neere, some idle persons began to scratch and injure them, I advis'd that an hedge of holly should be planted at the foot of y^e wall, to be kept breast-high onely, to protect them, which the Vice-Chancellor promis'd to do the next season.

14. Dr. Fell,* Dean of Christ-church and Vice-Chancellor, with Dr. Allestree Professor, with beadles and maces before them, came to visite me at my lodging.—I went to visite Lord Howard's sons at Magdalen College.

* Afterwards Bishop of Oxford.

15. Having two daies before had notice that the University intended me the honour of Doctorship, I was this morning attended by the beadles belonging to the law, who conducted me to the Theater, where I found the Duke of Ormond (now Chancellor of the Universitie) with y^e Earl of Chesterfield and Mr. Spencer (brother to y^e late Earl of Sunderland). Thence we march'd to the convocation house, a convocation having been call'd on purpose; here, being all of us rob'd in the porch in scarlett with caps and hoods, we were led in by the Professor of Laws and presented respectively by name, with a short eulogie, to the Vice-Chancellor, who sate in the chaire, with all the Doctors and heads of houses and masters about y^e roome, which was exceeding full. Then began the Public Orator his speech, directed chiefly to the Duke of Ormond the Chancellor, but in which I had my compliment in course. This ended, we were call'd up and created Doctors according to the forme, and seated by the Vice-Chancellor amongst the Doctors on his right hand; then the Vice-Chancellor made a short speech, and so saluting our brother Doctors, the pageantry concluded, and the convocation was dissolved. So formal a creation of honorarie Doctors had seldome ben seene, that a convocation should be call'd on purpose and speeches made by the Orator; but they could do no lesse, their Chancellor being to receive, or rather do

them, this honour. I should have ben made Doctor with the rest at the publiq Act, but their expectation of their Chancellor made them defer it. I was then led with my brother Doctors to an extraordinary entertainment at Dr. Mewes, head of St. John's College, and after aboundance of feasting and compliments, having visited the Vice-Chancellor and other Doctors, and given them thanks for the honour done me, I went towards home the 16th, and got as far as Windsor, and so to my house y^e next day.

4 Aug. I was invited by Sir Hen. Peckham to his reading feast in the Middle Temple, a pompous entertainment, where were the Abp. of Canterbury, all the greate Earles and Lords, &c. I had much discourse with my Lord Winchelsea, a prodigious talker; and the Venetian Ambass^r.

17. To London, spending almost the intire day in surveying what progresse was made in rebuilding the ruinous citty, which now began a little to revive after its sad calamitie.

20. I saw the splendid audience of y^e Danish Ambass^r in the Banquetting House at White-hall.

23. I went to visite my most excellent and worthy neighbour the L^d Bishop of Rochester at Bromely, which he was now repairing after the dilapidations of the late rebellion.

2 Sept. I was this day very ill of a paine in my limbs, which continued most of this weeke, & was increased by a visite I made to my old acquaint-

ance the Earle of Norwich at his house in Epping Forest, where are many good pictures put into the wainscot of the roomes, which Mr. Baker, his Lordship's predecessor there, brought out of Spaine; especially the Historie of Joseph, a picture of the pious and learned Picus Mirandula, and an incomparable one of old Breugle. The gardens were well understood, I mean the *potagere*. I return'd late in the evening, ferrying over y^e water at Greenewich.

26. To church to give God thanks for my recovery.

Oct. 3. I received the Blessed Eucharist to my unspeakable joy.

21. To y^e R. Society, meeting for the first time after a long recess, during vacation, according to custome; where was read a description of the prodigious eruption of Mount Etna; and our English itinerant presented an account of his autumnal perigrination about England, for which we hired him, bringing dried fowls, fish, plants, animals, &c.

26. My deare brother continued extreamely full of paine, the Lord be gracious to him!

Nov. 3. This being the day of meeting for the poore, we dined neighbourly together.

25. I heard an excellent discourse by Dr. Patrick on the resurrection; & afterwards visited the Countesse of Kent, my kindswoman.

8 Dec. To London, upon y^e second edition of my "Sylva," which I presented to the Royal Society.

1669-70. Feb. 6. Dr John Breton, Mr of Emanuel Coll. in Cambridge, (unkle to our viccar,) preached on 1 John, v. 27, "whose shoe latchet I am not worthy to unloose, &c." describing the various fashions of shoos or sandals worn by y^e Jewes & other nations: of y^e ornaments of the feete: how greate persons had servants y^t tooke them off when they came to their houses, & bare them after them: by which pointing the dignitie of o^r Saviour, when such a person as St John Baptist acknowledged his unworthinesse even of that meane office. The lawfulnessse, decentnesse, & necessitie, of subordinate degrees & ranks of men & servants, as well in y^e Church as State: against y^e late levellers & others of that dangerous rabble who would have all alike.

3 Mar. Finding my Brother [Richard] in such exceeding torture, and that he now began to fall into convulsion fits, I solemnly set y^e next day apart to beg of God to mitigate his sufferings and prosper the onely meanes which yet remained for his recovery, he being not only much wasted, but exceedingly and all along averse from being cut (for the stone;) but when he at last consented, and it came to y^e operation, and all things prepar'd, his spirit and resolution failed.

6. Dr Patrick preached in Covent Garden church. I participated of the blessed Sacrament, recommending to God the deplorable condition of my deare Brother, who was almost in y^e last ago-

nies of death. I watched late with him this night. It pleased God to deliver him out of this miserable life, towards five o'clock this Moneday morning, to my unspeakeable griefe. He was a Brother whom I most dearly lov'd for his many virtues; but two yeares younger than myself, a sober, prudent, worthy gentleman. He had married a greate fortune, and left one onely daughter, and a noble seate at Woodcote neere Epsom. His body was open'd, and a stone taken out of his bladder, not much bigger than a nutmeg. I return'd home on the 8th, full of sadnesse, & to bemoane my losse.

20. A stranger preached at the Savoy French church: the liturgie of the Ch: of England being now used altogether, as translated into French by Dr. Durell.

21. We all accompanied the corpse of my dear Brother to Epsom church, where he was decently interr'd in y^e chapell belonging to Woodcote House. A greate number of friends and gentlemen of the country attended, about 20 coaches and six horses, and innumerable people.

22. I went to Westmr, where in the House of Lords I saw his Maty sit on his throne, but without his robes, all the peeres sitting with their hatts on; the business of the day being the divorce of my Lord Rosse. Such an occasion and sight had not ben seene in England since the time of Hen. VIII.*

* " When there was a project, 1669, for getting a divorce for the King, to facilitate it, there was brought into the House

5 May. To London, concerning the office of Latine Secretary to his Ma^{ty}, a place of more honor and dignitie than profit, the reversion of which he had promised me.

21. Came to visite me Mr. Henry Savill, and Sr Cha^s Scarborough.

26. Receiving a letter from Mr. Philip Howard, Lord Almoner to the Queen,* that Mons^r Evelin, first physitian to Madame (who was now come to Dover to visit the King her brother,) was come to towne, greatly desirous to see me, but his stay so short that he could not come to me, I went with my Brother to meete him at the Tower, where he was seeing the magazines and other curiosities, having never before ben in England: we renew'd our alliance and friendship, with much regret on

of Lords a bill for dissolving the marriage of Lord Rosse, on account of adultery, and to give him leave to marry again. This bill, after great debates, passed by the plurality of only two votes, and that by the great industry of the Lord's friends, as well as the Duke's enemies, who carried it on chiefly in hopes it might be a precedent, and inducement for the King to enter the more easily into their late proposals; nor were they a little encouraged therein, when they saw the King countenance and drive on the bill in Lord Rosse's favour. Of 18 Bishops that were in the House, only two voted for the bill, of which one voted through age, and one was reputed a Socinian."—These, in a note, are said to be Dr. Cosin, Bishop of Dürham, and Dr. Wilkins, Bishop of Chester.

* Afterwards created Cardinal.

both sides that, he being to returne towards Dover that evening, we could not enjoy one another any longer. How this French familie, Ivelin, of Evelin Normandy, a very ancient and noble house, is grafted into our pedigree, see in y^e collection brought from Paris 1650.

16 June. I went with some friends to y^e Bear Garden, where was cock-fighting, dog-fighting, beare and bull baiting, it being a famous day for all these butcherly sports, or rather barbarous cruelties. The bulls did exceeding well, but the Irish wolfe-dog exceeded, which was a tall greyhound, a stately creature indeede, who beate a cruell mastiff. One of the bulls toss'd a dog full into a lady's lap, as she sate in one of y^e boxes at a considerable height from the arena. Two poore dogs were kill'd, and so all ended with the ape on horseback, and I most heartily weary of the rude and dirty pastime, which I had not seene, I think, in twenty yeares before.

18. Dined at Goring House, whither my Lo. Arlington carried me from White-hall with the Marquis of Worcester; there we found Lo. Sandwich, Viscount Stafford,* the Lieutenant of y^e Tower, and others. After dinner my Lord com-

* Sir William Howard, created in November, 1640, Viscount Stafford. In 1678 he was accused of a concern in the Popish Plot, and being tried by his Peers in Westminster Hall, was found guilty, by a majority of twenty-four, whereupon he was beheaded, Dec. 29, 1680, upon Tower Hill.

municated to me his Ma^{ty}'s desire that I would engage to write the History of our late War with the Hollanders, which I had hitherto declin'd; this I found was ill-taken, and that I should disoblige his Ma^{ty}, who had made choice of me to do him this service, and if I would undertake it, I should have all the assistance the Secretary's office and others could give me, with other encouragements, which I could not decently refuse.

Lord Stafford rose from table in some disorder because there were roses stuck about the fruite when the discert was set on the table; such an antipathie, it seems, he had to them as once Lady Selenger* also had, and to that degree, that, as Sr Kenelm Digby tells us, laying but a rose upon her cheeke when she was asleepe, it rais'd a blister; but Sr Kenelm was a teller of strange things.

24. Came the Earle of Huntingdon and Countesse, with y^e L^d Sherard, to visit us.

29. To London, in order to my Niece's marriage, Mary, Daughter to my late Brother Richard, of Woodcot, with y^e eldest son of Mr. Attorney Mountague, which was celebrated at Southampton House chapell, after which a magnificent entertainment, feast, and dauncing, dinner and supper, in the great roome there, but the bride was bedded at my Sister's lodging in Drurie-lane.

* St. Leger.

6 July. Came to visite me Mr. Stanhope, Gent. Usher to her Majesty, and unkle to the Earle of Chesterfield, a very fine man, with my Lady Hutcheson.

19. I accompanied my worthy friend that excellent man Sr Robt Murray, with Mr. Slingsby, Master of the Mint, to see y^e latter's seate and estate at Burrow Green in Cambridgeshire, he desireing our advice for placeing a new house, which he was resolv'd to build; * we set out in a coach and six horses with him and his lady, din'd about midway at one Mr. Turner's, where we found a very noble dinner, venison, musiq, and a circle of country ladies and their gallants. After dinner we proceeded and came to Burrow Green that night. This had ben the ancient seate of y^e Cheekes (whose daughter Mr. Slingsby married,) formerly tutor to K. Edw. VI. The old house large and ample, and built for ancient hospitalitie, ready to fall down with age, plac'd in a dirty hole, a stiffe clay, no water, next an adjoyning church-yard, and with other inconveniences. We pitch'd on a spot of rising ground, adorn'd with venerable woods, a dry and sweete prospect east and west, and fit for a

* It is probable that he did not build, and that after his misfortunes, which will be mentioned hereafter, it was sold. Mr. Lysons, in his *Magna Britannia*, under Cambridgeshire, says, that what remains of an old brick mansion, is now a farmhouse.

parke, but no running water; at a mile distance from the old house.

20. We went to dine at Lord Allington's,* who had newly built a house of greate cost, I believe little less than £20,000.† His architect was Mr. Pratt. It is seated in a parke, with a sweete prospect and stately avenue, but water still defective; the house has also its infirmities. Went back to Mr. Slingsby's.

22. We rod out to see the greate meere or levell of recover'd fen lande, not far off. In the way we met Lord Arlington going to his house in Suffolk, accompanied with Count Ognati the Spanish minister, and S^r Bernard Gascoigne; he was very importunate with me to go with him to Euston, being but fifteen miles distant, but in regard of my companie I could not. So passing thro' Newmarket, we alighted to see his Ma^{ties} house there, now new building; the arches of the cellars beneath are well turn'd by Mr. Samuel the architect, the rest meane

* Since Constable of the Tower.

† At Horseheath. The Allingtons seated here before 1239: William created an Irish Peer, by the title of Lord Allington, in 1646. Mr. Lysons says the building cost £70,000, and with the estate was sold in 1687 to John Bromley, esq. for £42,000. He expended £30,000 more on the building. His grandson was created Lord Montford in 1741. In 1776 the second Lord Montford sold the estate, the house being sold in 1777 for the materials, to be pulled down. Lysons, Cambridge-shire, p. 216, 217.

enough, and hardly fit for a hunting house. Many of the roomes above had the chimnies in y^e angles and corners, a mode now introduc'd by his Mat^y w^{ch} I do at no hand approve of. I predict it will spoile many noble houses and roomes if follow'd. It does onely well in very small and trifling roomes, but takes from the state of greater. Besides, this house is plac'd in a dirty streete, without any court or avenue, like a common one, whereas it might, and ought to have ben built at either end of the towne, upon the very carpet where the sports are celebrated; but it being the purchase of an old wretched house of my Lord Thomond's, his Mat^y was persuaded to set it on that foundation, the most improper imaginable for a house of sport and pleasure.*

We went to see the stables and fine horses, of w^{ch} many were here kept at a vast expense, with all the art and tendernesse imaginable.

Being ariv'd at some meeres, we found Lord Wotton and Sir John Kiviet † about their draining engines, having it seemes undertaken to do wonders on a vast piece of marsh ground they had hired of Sr Thomas Chichley (Mar of y^e Ordnance). They much pleas'd themselves with the hopes of a rich harvest of hemp and cole seed, w^{ch} was the crop

* It was sold by the Crown in 1816.

† Of him see before, p. 280.

expected. Here we visited the engines and mills both for wind and water, draining it thro' two rivers or graffs cut by hand, and capable of carrying considerable barges, which went thwart one the other, discharging the water into y^e sea. Such at this spot had ben the former winter, it was astonishing to see it now drie, and so rich that weeds grew on the bankes almost as high as a man and horse. Here my Lord and his partner had built 2 or 3 roomes with Flanders white bricks, very hard. One of the greate engines was in the kitchen, where I saw the fish swim up, even to the very chimney hearth, by a small cut thro' the roome, and running within a foote of y^e very fire.

Having after dinner rid about that vast levell, pester'd with heate and swarmes of gnatts, we return'd over New-market Heath, the way being mostly a sweet turfe and down, like Salisbury Plaine, the jockies breathing their fine barbs and racers, and giving them their heates.

23 July. We return'd from Burrow Green to London, staying some time at Audley End to see that fine palace. It is indeede a cheerefull piece of Gothic building, or rather *antico moderno*, but plac'd in an obscure bottome. The cellars and galleries are very stately. It has a river by it, a pretty avenue of limes, and in a parke.

This is in Saffron Walden parish, famous for that usefull plant with w^{ch} all y^e countrie is cover'd.

Dining at Bishop Stortford we came late to London.

5 Aug. There was sent me by a neighbour a servant maid, who in the last moneth, as she was sitting before her mistresse at work, felt a stroke on her arme a little above the wrist for some height, the smart of which, as if struck by another hand, caus'd her to hold her arme awhile till somewhat mitigated, but it put her into a kind of convulsion or rather hysteric fit. A gentleman coming casually in, looking on her arme, found that part poudred with red crosses, set in most exact and wonderfull order, neither swelled nor depressed, about this shape,

```

      x
    x  x
  x  x  x
    x  x
      x
    
```

not seeming to be any way made by artifice, of a reddish colour, not so red as blood, the skin over them smooth, the rest of the arme livid and of a mortified hue, with certaine prints as it were of the stroke of fingers. This had happen'd three severall times in July, at about 10 days intervall, the crosses beginning to weare out, but the successive ones set in other different, yet uniforme order. The maide seemed very modest, and came from London to Deptford with her mistress to avoid the discourse and importunity of curious people. She made no

gaine by it, pretended no religious fancies, but seemed to be a plaine, ordinary, silent, working wench, somewhat fat, short, and high-colour'd. She told me divers divines and physitians had seene her, but were unsatisfied; that she had taken some remedies against her fits, but they did her no good; she had never before had any fits; once since she seem'd in her sleepe to hear one say to her that she should tamper no more with them, nor trouble herselfe with any thing that happen'd, but put her trust in y^e merits of Christ onely.

This is the substance of what she told me, and what I saw and curiously examin'd. I was formerly acquainted with the impostorious nunns of Loudune in France, which made such noise amongst the Papists; I therefore thought this worth the notice. I remember Mons^r Monconys (that curious traveller and a Roman Catholic) was by no means satisfied with y^e stigmata of those nunns, because they were so shy of letting him scrape the letters, which were Jesus, Maria, Joseph, (as I think,) observing they began to scale off with it, whereas this poore wench was willing to submit to any trial; so that I profess I know not what to think of it, nor dare I pronounce it any thing supernaturall.

26. At Windsor I supp'd with the Duke of Monmouth; and the next day, invited by Lord Arlington, din'd with the same Duke and divers Lords. After dinner my Lord and I had a confer-

ence of more than an houre alone in his bed-chamber, to engage me in the Historie. I shew'd him something that I had drawne up, to his greate satisfaction, and he desir'd me to shew it to the Treasurer.

28. One of the Canons preach'd, then followed the offering of the Knights of the Order, according to custom; first the poore Knights in procession, then the Canons in their formalities, the Deane and Chancellor, then his Majesty (the Soveraine), the Duke of York, Prince Rupert, and, lastly, the Earle of Oxford, being all the Knights that were then at Court.

I din'd with the Treasurer, and consulted with him what pieces I was to add; in the afternoone the King tooke me aside into the balconie over the terrace, extreemely pleas'd with what had ben told him I had begun in order to his commands, and enjoyning me to proceede vigorously in it. He told me he had ordered y^e Secretaries of State to give me all necessary assistance of papers and particulars relating to it, and enjoyning me to make it a *little keene*, for that the Hollanders had very unhandsonely abus'd him in their pictures, books, and libells.

Windsor was now going to be repaired, being exceedingly ragged and ruinous. Prince Rupert, the Constable, had begun to trim up the keepe or high round tower, and handsomely adorn'd his hall

with furniture of armes, which was very singular, by so disposing y^e pikes, muskets, pistols, bandeliers, holsters, drums, back, breast, and head pieces, as was very extraordinary. Thus those huge steepe stayres ascending to it had y^e walls invested with this martial furniture all new and bright, so disposing y^e bandeliers, holsters, and drums, as to represent festoons, and that without any confusion, trophy like. From the hall we went into his bed-chamber, and ample roomes hung with tapissrie, curious and effeminate pictures; so extreameley different from the other, which presented nothing but warr and horror.

The King pass'd most of his time in hunting the stag, and walking in the parke, which he was now planting with rowes of trees.

13. To visite Sr Rich^d Lashford, my kinsman, and Mr. Charles Howard at his extraordinary garden at Dipden.

15. I went to visit Mr. Arthur Onslow at West Clandon, a pretty dry seate on y^e Downes, where we din'd in his greate roome.

17. To visit Mr. Hussey,* who being neere Wotton, lives in a sweete vally deliciously watered.

23. To Alburie to see how that garden proceeded, which I found exactly don to the designe and plot I had made, with the crypta thro' the mountaine in the park, 30 perches in length. Such a

* At Sutton in Shere.

Pausilippe* is no where in England besides. The canall was now digging, and the vineyard planted.

14 October. I spent the whole afternoon in private with the Treasurer, who put into my hands those secret pieces and transactions concerning the Dutch war, and particularly the expedition of Bergen, in which he had himselfe the chiefe part, and gave me instructions, till the King arriving from New-market we both went up into his bed-chamber.

21. Din'd with the Treass^r, and after dinner we were shut up together. I received other [further] advises, and ten paper bookes of dispatches and treaties; to return which againe I gave a note under my hand to Mr. Jos. Williamson, Master of the Paper Office.

31. I was this morning fifty yeares of age: The Lord teach me to number my daies so, as to apply them to his glory. Amen.

4 Nov. Saw the Prince of Orange newly come to see the King his uncle; he has a manly, courageous, wise countenance, resembling his mother and the Duke of Gloucester, both deceas'd.

I now also saw that famous beauty, but in my opinion of a childish, simple, and baby face, Made-moiselle Querouaille, † lately Maide of Hon^r to Madame, and now to be so to y^e Queene.

* A word adopted by Mr. Evelyn for a subterranean passage, from the famous grot of Pausyllipo, at Naples.

† Henrietta, the King's sister, married to Philip Duke of Or-

23. Din'd with the Earle of Arlington, where was the Venetian Ambassador, of whom I now tooke solemne leave, now on his returne. There were also Lords Howard, Wharton, Windsor, and divers other greate persons.

24. I din'd with y^e Treas^r, where was y^e Earle of Rochester, a very prophane wit.

15 December. It was the thickest and darkest fogg on the Thames that was ever known in y^e memory of man, and I happened to be in the very midst of it. I supped with Mons^r Zulestein, late Governor to y^e late Prince of Orange.

1670-1. 10 Jan. Mr. Bohun, my Son's tutor, had ben five yeares in my house, and now Batchelor of Laws and Fellow of New Coll. went from me to Oxford to reside there, having well and faithfully perform'd his charge.

18. This day I first acquainted his Mat^y with that incomparable young man Gibbon,* whom I

leans, was then on a visit here. Madame Querouaille came over in her train, on purpose to entice Charles into an union with Lewis XIV. which unhappily succeeded but too well. She became the King's mistress, was made Duchess of Portsmouth, and was his favourite till his death. See p. 349.

* Usually known by the name of Gibbons; celebrated for his exquisite carving. His principal performance is said to be at Petworth. The following account of him appears in Walpole's Catalogue of Painters, and incidental notes of other Artists, collected by Geo. Vertue:

“*Grinling Gibbon*.—An original genius, a citizen of nature.

had lately met with in an obscure place by meere accident as I was walking neere a poore solitary

There is no instance before him of a man who gave to wood the loose and airy lightness of flowers, and chained together the various productions of the elements with the free disorder natural to each species. It is uncertain whether he was born in Holland or in England ; it is said that he lived in Bell Savage Court, Ludgate Hill, and was employed by Betterton, in decorating the Theatre in Dorset Gardens. He lived afterwards at Deptford, in the same house with a musician, where the beneficent and curious Mr. Evelyn found and patronised both. This gentleman, Sir P. Lely, and Bap. May, who was something of an architect himself, recommended Gibbon to Charles II. who was too indolent to search for genius, and too indiscriminate in his bounty to confine it to merit, but was always pleased when it was brought home to him. He gave the artist a place in the Board of Works, and employed his hand on ornaments of most taste in his palaces, particularly at Windsor. Gibbon, in gratitude, made a present of his own bust in wood to Mr. Evelyn, who kept it at his house in Dover-street. The piece that had struck so good a judge was a large carving in wood of St. Stephen stoned, long preserved in the sculptor's own house, and afterwards purchased and placed by the Duke of Chandos at Cannons."

Mr. Walpole is not quite correct in this account. Gibbon, when young, was found by Mr. Evelyn in a small house at Deptford, working on that famous piece from Tintoret, here said to represent the stoning of St. Stephen, and which seems from Mr. Evelyn's account, to have been his first performance of consequence. It must have been afterwards that he lived in Belle Sauvage Yard, and that he worked on the Theatre in Dorset Gardens. Mr. Evelyn does not mention a musician, and says there was only an old woman with him in the house at Dept-

thatched house, in a field in our parish, neere Says Court. I found him shut in; but looking in at the window I perceiv'd him carving that large cartoon or crucifix of Tintoret, a copy of which I had mysele brought from Venice, where the original painting remaines. I asked if I might enter; he open'd the door civilly to me, and I saw him about such a work as for y^e curiosity of handling, drawing, and studious exactnesse, I never had before seene in all my travells. I questioned him why he worked in such an obscure and lonesome place; he told me it was that he might apply himselfe to his profession without interruption, and wondred not a little

ford. It was Mr. Evelyn who recommended him to the King, to Mr. May the architect, and to Sir Christopher Wren. Of the bust nothing is known at Wotton.

The following is a copy from an original Letter addressed by Grinling Gibbon to Mr. Evelyn:

Honred

Sr I wold beg the faver wen you see Sr Joseff Williams [Williamson] again you wold be pleasd to speack to him that hee wold get me to Carve his Ladis sons hous my Lord Kildare for I onderstand it will [be] verrey considerabell ar If you haen Acquaintans wich my Lord to speack to him his sealf and I shall for Ev're be obliaged to You I wold speack to Sir Josef my sealf but I knouw it would do better from you

Sr youre Most umbell

Sarvant

Lond. 23 Mar. 1682.

G. GIBBON.

Mr. Evelyn wrote to Lord Kildare recommending Mr. Gibbon; and to Mr. Gibbon with the letter.

how I had found him out. I asked if he was unwilling to be made knowne to some greate man, for that I believed it might turn to his profit; he answer'd he was yet but a beginner, but would not be sorry to sell off that piece; on demanding the price he said £100. In good earnest the very frame was worth the money, there being nothing in nature so tender and delicate as the flowers and festoons about it, and yet the worke was very strong; in the piece was more than 100 figures of men, &c. I found he was likewise musical, and very civil, sober, and discreete in his discourse. There was onely an old woman in the house. So desiring leave to visite him sometimes, I went away.

Of this young artist, together with my manner of finding him out, I acquainted the King, and begg'd that he would give me leave to bring him and his worke to Whitehall, for that I would adventure my reputation with his Maty that he had never seene any thing approach it, and that he would be exceedingly pleased, and employ him. The King said he would himselfe go see him. This was the first notice his Majestie ever had of Mr. Gibbon.

20. The King came to me in the Queen's withdrawing roome from the circle of ladies, to talk with me as to what advance I had made in the Dutch Historie. I din'd with the Tress^r, and afterwards we went to the Secretarie's Office, where we conferred about divers particulars.

21. I was directed to go to Sr Geo. Downing, who having ben a publick minister in Holland at the beginning of y^e war, was to give me light in some material passages.

This yeare the weather was so wet, stormy, and unseasonable, as had not ben knowne in many yeares.

9 Feb. I saw the greate ball danc'd by the Queene and distinguished ladies at White-hall Theater. Next day was acted there the famous play call'd "The Siege of Granada,"* two days acted successively; there were indeede very glorious scenes and perspectives, the worke of Mr. Streeter, who well understands it.

19. This day din'd with me Mr. Surveyor Dr. Chr^r Wren, and Mr. Pepys, Cleark of the Acts, two extraordinary ingenious and knowing persons, and other friends. I carried them to see the piece of carving † w^{ch} I had recommended to the King.

25. Came to visit me one of the Lords Commiss^{rs} of Scotland for the Union.

28. The Treasurer acquainted me that his Ma^{ty} was graciously pleas'd to nominate me one of the Council of Forraine Plantations, and give me a salary of £500 per ann. to encourage me.

29. I went to thank the Treasurer, who was my greate friend and loved me; I dined with him and

* "The Conquest of Granada," by Dryden. † See p. 336.

much company, and went thence to my Lo. Arlington, Secretary of State, in whose favour I likewise was upon many occasions, tho' I cultivated neither of their friendships by any meane submissions. I kiss'd his Mat^{ty}s hand on his making me one of that new establish'd Council.

1 Mar. I caused Mr. Gibbon to bring to Whitehall his excellent piece of carving, where being come I advertis'd his Majestie, who ask'd me where it was; I told him in S^r Richard Browne's (my father-in-law) chamber, and that if it pleas'd his Mat^{ty} to appoint whither it should be brought, being large and tho' of wood heavy, I wo^d take care for it; "No," says the King, "shew me y^e way, I'll go to Sir Richard's chamber," which he immediately did, walking along the entries after me; as far as the ewrie, till he came up into the roome where I also lay. No sooner was he enter'd and cast his eye on the work but he was astonish'd at the curiositie of it, and having consider'd it a long time and discours'd with Mr. Gibbon, whom I brought to kisse his hand, he commanded it should be immediately carried to the Queenes side to shew her. It was carried up into her bed-chamber, where she and the King looked on and admir'd it againe; the King being call'd away left us with the Queene, believing she would have bought it, it being a crucifix; but when his Mat^{ty} was gon, a French pedling woman, one Mad. de Boord, who us'd to bring peticoates and fanns, and baubles out

of France to the Ladys, began to find fault with severall things in the worke, which she understood no more than an asse or a monkey, so as in a kind of indignation, I caused the person who brought it to carry it back to the chamber, finding the Queene so much govern'd by an ignorant French woman, and this incomparable artist had his labour onely for his paines, which not a little displeas'd me, and he was faine to send it downe to his cottage againe; he not long after sold it for £80, tho' well worth £100, without the frame, to Sir Geo. Viner.

His Mat^{ys} Surveyor, Mr. Wren, faithfully promis'd me to employ him.* I having also bespoke his Mat^y for his worke at Windsor, which my friend Mr. May the architect there was going to alter and repaire universally; for on the next day I had a fair opportunity of talking to his Mat^y about it, in y^e lobby next the Queenes side, where I presented him with some sheetes of my Historie. I thence walk'd with him thro' St. James's Parke to the garden, where I both saw and heard a very familiar discourse between and Mrs. Nellie † as they cal'd an impudent comedian, she looking out of her garden on a terrace at the top of the wall, and standing on y^e greene walke under it. I was

* The carving in the Choir, &c. of St. Paul's Cathedral was executed by Gibbon.

† Nell Gwyn: there can be no doubt with what name to fill up these blanks.

heartily sorry at this scene. Thence the King walked to the Dutchess of Cleaveland, another lady of pleasure, and curse of our nation.

5. I dined at Greenewich, to take leave of Sr Tho. Linch, going Governor of Jamaica.

10. To London about passing my patent as one of the standing Council for Plantations, a considerable honour, the others in y^e Council being chiefly Noblemen, and Officers of State.

2 April. To Sr Tho. Clifford the Treasurer, to condole with him on the losse of his eldest son, who died at Florence.

2 May. The French King being now with a greate army of 28,000 men about Dunkirk, divers of the grandees of that Court, and a vast number of gentlemen and cadets in fantastical habites came flocking over to see our Court, and compliment his Maty. I was present when they first were conducted into the Queenes withdrawing roome, where saluted their Majesties the Dukes of Guise, Longueville, and many others of the first rank.

10. Din'd at Mr. Treas^{rs}, in company with Mons^r De Gramont and severall French noblemen, and one Blood, that impudent bold fellow who had not long before attempted to steale the imperial crowne itselſe out of the Tower, pretending onely curiositie of seeing the regalia there, when stabbing the keeper, tho' not mortally, he boldly went away with it thro' all the guards, taken onely by the ac-

cident of his horse falling down. How he came to be pardoned, and even received into favour, not onely after this, but severall other exploits almost as daring both in Ireland and here, I could never come to understand. Some believed he became a spie of severall parties, being well with the Sectaries and Enthusiasts, and did his Mat^y services that way, which none alive could do so well as he; but it was certainly the boldest attempt, so the onely treason of this sort that was ever pardon'd. This man had not onely a daring but a villainous unmercifull looke, a false countenance, but very well spoken and dangerously insinuating.

11. I went to Eltham to sit as one of the Commissioners about ye subsidie now given by Parliament to his Majesty.

17. Dined at Mr. Treass^{rs} [Sir Tho. Clifford] with the Earl of Arlington, Carlingford, Lord Arundel of Wardour, Lo. Almoner to the Queene, a French Count, and two abbots, with several more of French nobility; and now by something I had lately observed of Mr. Treasurer's conversation on occasion, I suspected him a little warping to Rome.

25. I dined at a feast made for me and my wife by the Trinity Company for our passing a fine of the land which Sr R. Browne my Wife's father freely gave to found and build their Colledge or Almeshouses on at Deptford, it being my Wife's after her father's decease. It was a good and cha-

ritable worke and gift, but would have ben better bestow'd on y^e poore of that parish, than on the seamens widows, the Trinity Comp^y being very rich, and the rest of the poore of the parish exceedingly indigent.

26. The Earle of Bristol's house in Queene Street [Lincoln's Inn Fields], was taken for the Comm^{rs} of Trade and Plantations, and furnish'd with rich hangings of the King's. It consisted of seven roomes on a floore, with a long gallery, gardens, &c. This day we met: the Duke of Buckingham, Earl of Lauderdale, Lord Culpeper, Sr Geo. Carteret Vice Chamberlaine, and myselfe, had the oathes given us by the Earle of Sandwich, our President. It was, to advise and counsel his Mat^y to the best of our abilities for the well governing of his Forraine Plantations, &c. the forme very little differing from that given to the Privy Council. We then tooke our places at the Board in the Council Chamber, a very large roome furnished with atlases, mapps, charts, globes, &c. Then came y^e Lord Keeper, Sr Orlando Bridgeman, Earl of Arlington, Secretary of State, Lord Ashley, Mr. Treasurer, Sir John Trevor the other Secretary, Sir John Duncomb, Lord Allington, Mr. Grey, son to y^e Lord Grey, Mr. Henry Broncher, Sr Humfry Winch, Sr John Finch, Mr. Waller, and Coll. Titus of the Bedchamber, with Mr. Slingsby, Secretary to the Council, and two Clearks of y^e Council, who had

all ben sworne some dayes before. Being all set, our Patent was read, and then the additional Patent, in which was recited this new establishment; then was delivered to each a copy of the Patent and of instructions: after which we proceeded to business. The first thing we did was to settle the forme of a circular letter to the Governors of all his Mat^{ys} Plantations and Territories in the West Indies and Islands thereof, to give them notice to whom they should apply themselves on all occasions, and to render us an account of their present state and government; but what we most insisted on was to know the condition of New England, which appearing to be very independent as to their regard to Old England or his Mat^y, rich and strong as they now were, there were greate debates in what style to write to them, for the condition of that Colony was such that they were able to contest with all other Plantations about them, and there was feare of their breaking from all dependance on this Nation; his Mat^y therefore commended this affaire more expressly. We therefore thought fit in the first place to acquaint ourselves as well as we could of the state of that place, by some whom we heard of that were newly come from thence, and to be informed of their present posture and condition; some of our Council were for sending them a menacing letter, which those who better understood y^e peevish and touchy humor of that Colonie, were utterly against.

A letter was then read from Sr Tho. Modiford, Governor of Jamaica; and then the Council brake up.

Having brought an action against one Cocke for money which he had receiv'd for me, it had been referred to an arbitration by the recommendation of that excellent good man the Chief Justice Hales; but this not succeeding, I went to advise with that famous lawyer Mr. Jones, of Gray's Inn, and 27 May had a trial before Lo. Ch. Justice Hales, and after the lawyers had wrangled sufficiently, it was referred to a new arbitration. This was the very first suit at law that ever I had with any creature, and ô that it might be the last!

1 June. An installation at Windsor.

6. I went to Council, where was produc'd a most exact and ample information of the state of Jamaica, and of the best expedients as to New England, on which there was a long debate, but at length 'twas concluded that, if any, it should be only a conciliating paper at first, or civil letter, till we had better information of y^e present face of things, since we understood they were a people almost upon the very brink of renouncing any dependence on y^e Crowne.

19. To a splendid dinner at the greate roome in Deptford Trinity House, Sr Tho. Allen chosen Master, and succeeding the Earle of Craven.

20. To carry Coll. Middleton to White-hall to my Lo. Sandwich, our President, for some informa-

tion which he was able to give of the state of the Colonie in New England.

21. To Council againe, when one Coll. Cartwright, a Nottinghamshire man, (formerly in commission with Coll. Nicholls) gave us a considerable relation of that country, on which the Council concluded that in the first place a letter of amnestie should be dispatch'd.

24. Constantine Huygens, Sig^r of Zuylichem, that excellent learned man, poet, and musitian, now neere 80 yeares of age, a vigorous brisk man,* came to take leave of me before his returne into Holland with the Prince, whose Secretary he was.

26. To Council, where Lo. Arlington acquainted us that it was his Mat^{ys} proposal we should every one of us contribute £20 towards building a Council-chamber and conveniences somewhere in White-hall, that his Mat^y might come and sit amongst us and heare our debates; the mony we laid out to be reimbours'd out of the contingent monies already set apart for us, *viz.* £1,000 yearly. To this we unanimously consented. There came an uncertaine bruit from Barbados of some disorder there. On my return home I stept in at the theater to see the new machines for the intended scenes, which were indeede very costly and magnificent.

29. To Council, where were letters from Sr Tho.

* He died in 1687, aged 90 years and six months.

Modiford, of the expedition and exploit of Coll. Morgan* and others of Jamaica on the Spanish Continent at Panama.

4 July. To Council, where we drew up and agreed to a letter to be sent to New England, and made some proposal to Mr. Gorges for his interest in a plantation there.

24. To Council. Mr. Surveyor brought us a plot for the building of our Council-chamber, to be erected at the end of the Privy-garden in White-hall.

3 Aug^t. A full appearance at the Council. The matter in debate was, whether we should send a Deputy to New England, requiring them of the Massachusets to restore such to their limits and respective possessions as had petition'd y^e Council; this to be the open commission onely, but in truth with seacret instructions to informe us of the condition of those Colonies, and whether they were of such power as to be able to resist his Ma^{ty} and declare for themselves as independent of the Crowne, which we were told, and which of late yeares made them refractorie. Coll. Middleton being call'd in, assur'd us they might be curb'd by a few of his Ma^{ty}'s first-rate fregats, to spoile their trade with the islands; but tho' my Lo. President was not satisfied, the rest were, and we did resolve to advise his Ma^{ty} to send Commiss^{rs} with a formal commission for adjusting boundaries, &c. with some other instructions.

* See more of him afterwards.

19. To Council. The letters of Sir Tho. Modiford were read, giving relation of the exploit at Panama, which was very brave; they tooke, burnt and pillag'd y^e towne of vast treasures, but the best of the booty had ben shipp'd off and lay at anchor in the South Sea, so that after our men had rang'd the country 60 miles about, they went back to Nombre de Dios, and embarq'd for Jamaica. Such an action had not ben done since the famous Drake.

I dined at the Hambrogh Resident's, and after dinner went to the christening of S^r Samuel Tuke's son Charles, at Somerset House, by a Popish priest, with many odd ceremonies. The godfathers were the King and Lord Arundel of Wardour, and godmother the Countesse of Huntingdon.

29. To London with some more papers of my progresse in the Dutch Warr, delivered to y^e Treasurer.

1 Sept. Dined with the Treasurer in company with my L^d Arlington, Halifax, & Sir Tho. Strickland; and next day went home, being the anniverarie of the late dreadfull fire of London.

13 Sept. This night fell a dreadful tempest.

15. In the afternoone at Council, where letters were read from Sir Ch. Wheeler concerning his resigning his government of St. Christopher's.

21. I din'd in the citty at the fraternity feast in Yron-mongers' Hall,* where the four stewards chose

* One of the grand court-days of that opulent company, which is one of *twelve*.

their successors for the next yeare, with a solemn procession, garlands about their heads and musiq playing before them, so coming up to the upper tables where the gentlemen sate, they drank to the new stewards, and so we parted.

22. I din'd at the Treasurer's, where I had discourse with Sir Hen. Jones (now come over to raise a regiment of horse), concerning the French conquests in Lorraine; he told me the King sold all things to the souldiers, even to an handfull of hay.

Lord Sunderland was now nominated Ambassador to Spaine.

After dinner y^e Treasurer carried me to Lincoln's Inn, to one of the Parliament Clearks, to obtaine of him, that I might carry home and peruse, some of the Journals, which were accordingly delivered to me to examine about the late Dutch war. Returning home I went on shore to see the Costome House, now newly rebuilt since the dreadfull conflagration.*

Oct. 9-10. I went after evening service to London, in order to a journey of refreshment with Mr. Treasurer to Newmarket, where the King then was, in his coach with 6 brave horses, which we changed thrice, first at Bishops Stortford and last at Chesterford, so by night we got to New-market, where Mr. Henry Jermain (nephew to the Earle of St.

* This new edifice was again destroyed by fire in the month of February 1814.

Alban's) lodged me very civilly. We proceeded immediately to Court, the King and all y^e English gallants being there at their autumnal sports. Supp'd at the Lo. Chamberlaine's, and the next day after dinner I was on the heath, where I saw the greate match run between Woodcock and Flatfoot, belonging to the King and to Mr. Eliot of y^e Bed-chamber, many thousands being spectators; a more signal race had not been run for many yeares.

This over, I went that night wth Mr. Treass^r to Euston, a palace of Lord Arlington's, where we found Mons^r Colbert (the French Ambassador), and the famous new French Maid of Honor, M^{lle} Querouaille,* now coming to be in greate favor with the King. Here was also the Countesse of Sunderland, and several Lords and Ladies, who lodg'd in the house.

During my stay here with Lord Arlington neere a fortnight, his Mat^y came almost every second day with the Duke, who commonly return'd to New-market, but the King often lay here, during which time I had twice the honor to sit at dinner with him, with all freedome. It was universally reported that the faire Lady —— was bedded one of these nights, and the stocking flung, after the manner of a married bride; I acknowledge she was for the most part in her undresse all day, and that there was

* See p. 332.

fondnesse and toying with that young wanton; nay, 'twas said I was at the former ceremony, but 'tis utterly false; I neither saw nor heard of any such thing whilst I was there, tho' I had ben in her chamber, and all over that apartment late enough, and was myself observing all passages with much curiosity. However 'twas with confidence believed she was first made a *Misse*, as they call these unhappy creatures, with solemnity at this time.

On Sunday a young Cambridge Divine preached an excellent sermon in the chapell, the King and the Duke of York being present.

16. Came all the greates men from New-market, and other parts both of Suffolck and Norfolck, to make their court, the whole house fill'd from one end to the other with lords, ladys, and gallants; there was such a furnished table as I had seldome scene, nor any thing more splendid and free, so that for 15 days there were entertained at least 200 people, and halfe as many horses, besides servants and guards, at infinite expence.

In the morning we went hunting and hawking; in the afternoone, till almost morning, to cards and dice, yet I must say without noise, swearing, quarrel, or confusion of any sort. I, who was no gamester, had often discourse with the French Ambassador Colbert, and went sometimes abroad on horseback with the ladys to take the aire, and now and then to hunting; thus idly passing the time,

but not without more often recesse to my pretty apartment, where I was quite out of all this hurry, and had leasure when I would, to converse with bookes, for there is no man more hospitably easy to be withall than my Lord Arlington, of whose particular friendship and kindess I had ever a more than ordinary share. His house is a very noble pile, consisting of 4 pavillions after the French, beside a body of a large house, and tho' not built altogether, but form'd of additions to an old house (purchas'd by his Lordship of one Sr T. Rookwood) yet with a vast expence made not onely capable and roome-some, but very magnificent and commodious, as well within as without, nor lesse splendidly furnish'd. The stayre-case is very elegant, the garden handsome, the canall beautifull, but the soile drie, barren, and miserably sandy, which flies in drifts as the wind sits. Here my Lord was pleas'd to advise with me about ordering his plantations of firs, elmes, limes, &c. up his parke, and in all other places and avenues. I persuaded him to bring his park so neere as to comprehend his house within it, which he resolv'd upon, it being now neere a mile to it. The water furnishing the fountaines is raised by a pretty engine, or very slight plaine wheels, which likewise serve to grind his corne, from a small cascade of the canall, the invention of Sir Sam. Moreland. In my Lord's house, and especialy above the stayre-case, in the greate hall and some of the

chambers and roomes of state, are paintings in fresco by Sign^r Verrio, being the first worke which he did in England.

17. My Lord Hen. Howard coming this night to visit my Lord Chamberlaine, and staying a day, would needes have me go with him to Norwich, promising to convey me back after a day or two; this, as I could not refuse, I was not hard to be persuaded to, having a desire to see that famous scholar and physitian Dr. T. Browne, author of the "Religio Medici," and "Vulgar Errors," now lately knighted. Thither then went my Lord and I alone in his flying chariot with 6 horses; and by the way, discoursing with me of severall of his concerns, he acquainted me of his going to marry his eldest sonn to one of the King's natural daughters by the Dutchesse of Cleaveland, by which he reckon'd he should come into mighty favour. He also told me that tho' he kept that idle creature Mrs. B——,* and would leave £200 a yeare to y^e sonne he had by her, he would never marry her, and that the King himselfe had caution'd him against it. All the world knows how he kept this promise, and I was sorry at heart to heare what now he confessed to me; and that a person and a family which I so much honoured for the sake of that noble and illustrious friend of mine, his grandfather, should

* Bickerton, see afterwards, under Jan. and August 1678.

dishonour and pollute them both with those base and vicious courses he of late had taken since the death of Sir Sam. Tuke and that of his owne virtuous lady (my Lady Anne Somerset, sister to the Marquess); who whilst they lived preserved this gentleman by their example and advice from those many extravagancies that impaired both his fortune and reputation.

Being come to the Ducal Palace, my Lord made very much of me, but I had little rest, so exceeding desirous he was to shew me the contrivance he had made for the entertainment of their Maties and the whole Court not long before, and which, tho' much of it was but temporary, apparently fram'd of boards only, were yet standing. As to the palace, it is an old wretched building, and that part of it newly built of brick is very ill understood, so as I was of opinion it had ben much better to have demolish'd all, and set it up in a better place, than to proceede any farther; for it stands in the very market-place, and tho' neere a river, yet a very narrow muddy one, and without any extent.

Next morning I went to see Sir Tho. Browne (with whom I had some time corresponded by letter, tho' I had never seen him before). His whole house and garden being a paradise and cabinet of rarities, and that of the best collection, especialy medails, books, plants, and natural things. Amongst other curiosities Sir Thomas had a collection of y^e eggs

of all the foule and birds he could procure, that country (especialy the promontory of Norfolck) being frequented, as he said, by severall kinds w^{ch} seldome or never go farther into the land, as cranes, storkes, eagles, and variety of water-foule. He led me to see all y^e remarkable places of this ancient citty, being one of the largest, and certainly, after London, one of the noblest of England, for its venerable cathedrall, number of stately churches, cleannesse of y^e streetes, and buildings of flint so exquisitely headed and squared as I was much astonish'd at; but he told me they had lost the art of squaring the flints, in which they so much excell'd, and of w^{ch} the churches, best houses, and walls, are built. The Castle is an antique extent of ground, which now they call Marsfield, and would have ben a fitting area to have plac'd the Ducal palace in. The suburbs are large, the prospects sweete, with other amenities, not omitting the flower gardens, in which all the inhabitants excel. The fabric of stuffs brings a vast trade to this populous towne.

Being return'd to my Lord's, who had ben with me all this morning, he advis'd with me concerning a plot to rebuild his house, having already as he said erected a front next the streete, and a left wing, and now resolving to set up another wing and pavilion next y^e garden, and to convert the bowling-greene into stables. My advice was, to desist from all, and to meditate wholly on rebuilding an

handsome palace at Arundell House in the Strand, before he proceeded farther here, and then to place this in y^e Castle, that ground belonging to his Lordship.

I observed that most of the church-yards (tho' some of them large enough) were filled up with earth, or rather the congestion of dead bodys one upon another, for want of earth, even to the very top of the walls, and some above the walls, so as the churches seemed to be built in pitts.

18 Oct. I return'd to Euston in Lord Henry Howard's coach, leaving him at Norwich, in company with a very ingenious gentleman, Mr. White, whose father and mother (daughter to the late Lord Treass^r Weston, Earl of Portland) I knew at Rome, where this gentleman was borne, and where his parents lived and died with much reputation, during their banishment in our civil broils.

21. Quitting Euston, I lodged this night at New-market, where I found y^e jolly blades raceing, dauncing, feasting, and revelling, more resembling a luxurious and abandon'd rout, than a Christian Court. The Duke of Buckingham was now in mighty favour, and had with him that impudent woman the Countess of Shrewsbury,* with his band of fiddlers, &c.

Next morning, in company with Sir Bernard

* See hereafter, under July 1679.

Gascoyne and Lord Hawly, I came in the Treass^{rs} coach to Bishop Stortford, where he gave us a noble supper. The following day to London, and so home. ✓

14 Nov. To Council, where Sir Cha. Wheeler, late Gov^r of the Leeward Islands, having ben complain'd of for many indiscreete managements, it was resolv'd, on scanning many of y^e particulars, to advise his Ma^{ty} to remove him, and consult what was to be don to prevent these inconveniences he had brought things to. This businesse staide me in London almost a weeke, being in Council or Committee every morning till the 25th.

27. We order'd that a Proclamation should be presented to his Ma^{ty} to signe, against what Sr Cha. Wheeler had done in St. Christopher's, since the war, on the articles of peace at Breda. He was shortly afterwards recalled.

6 Dec. Came to visite me Sr William Haywood, a greate pretender to English antiquities.

14. Went to see the Duke of Buckingham's ridiculous farce and rhapsody, called "The Recital,*" buffooning all plays, yet prophane enough.

23. The Councillors of the Board of Trade din'd together at y^e Cock in Suffolck-streete.

1671-2, 12 Jan. His Ma^{ty} renewed us our lease of Says Court pastures for 99 yeares, but ought, according to his solemn promise† (as I hope he will

* This must mean his play of "The Rehearsal."

† The King's engagement under his hand is now at Wotton.

still perform), have passed them to us in fee farme.

23. To London, in order to Sr Rich^d Browne, my father in law, resigning his place as Clerke of the Council to Joseph Williamson, Esq. who was admitted, and was knighted. This place his Ma^{ty} had promis'd to give me many yeares before; but upon consideration of the renewal of our lease and other reasons, I chose to part with it to Sr Joseph, who gave us and y^e rest of his brother clearks a handsome supper at his house, and after supper a consort of music.

3 Feb. An extraordinary snow: part of the weeke was taken up in consulting about the commission of prisoners of war, and instructions to our officers, in order to a second war with the Hollanders, his Ma^{ty} having made choice of the former Commiss^{rs} and myselfe amongst them.

11. In the afternoone that famous proselyte, Mons^r Brevall, preach'd at the Abbey, in English, extreamly well and with much eloquence. He had ben a Capuchine, but much better learned than most of that order.

12. At the Council we enter'd on enquiries about improving the Plantations by silks, galls, flax, senna, &c. and consider'd how nutmegs and cinamon might be obtain'd and brought to Jamaica, that soile and climate promising successe. Dr. Worsley being called in, spake many considerable

things to encourage it. We tooke order to send to the Plantations that none of their ships should adventure homeward single, but stay for company and convoys. We also deliberated on some fit person to go as Commissioner to inspect their actions in New England, and from time to time report how that people stood affected.—In future to meete at White-hall.

20. Dr. Parr of Camerwell preach'd a most pathetic funebral discourse and panegyric at the interment of our late pastor, Dr. Breton (who died on the 18th), on "Happy is y^t servant whom when his Lord cometh, &c." This good man, among other expressions, profess'd that he had never ben so touch'd and concern'd at any losse as at this, unlesse at that of K. Charles our Martyr, and Archbishop Usher, whose chaplaine he had ben. Dr. Breton had preach'd on the 28th and 30th Jan.: on the Friday, having fasted all day, making his provisionary sermon for the Sunday following, he went well to bed, but was taken suddenly ill, and expir'd before help could come to him.

Never had a parish a greater losse, not onely as he was an excellent preacher, and fitted for our greate and vulgar auditory, but for his excellent life and charity, his meeknesse and obliging nature, industrious, helpfull, and full of good workes. He left neere £400 to the poore in his will, and that what children of his should die in their minority,

their portion should be so employed. I lost in particular a special friend, and one that had an extraordinary love to me and mine.

25. To London, to speake with the Bishop, and Sir John Cutler our patron, to present Mr. Frampton (afterwards Bishop of Gloucester).

1 March. A full Council of Plantations, on the danger of the Leeward Islands, threaten'd by the French, who had taken some of our ships, and began to interrupt our trade. Also in debate, whether the new Governor of St. Christopher's should be subordinate to the Gov^r of Barbados. The debate was serious and long.

12. Now was the first blow given by us to the Dutch convoy of the Smyrna fleete, by Sr Robt Holmes and Lord Ossorie, in which we received little save blows, and a worthy reproch for attacking our neighbours 'ere any war was proclaim'd, and then pretending the occasion to be, that some time before, the Merlin yatcht chanceing to saile thro' the whole Dutch fleete, their Admiral did not strike to that trifling vessel. Surely this was a quarrel slenderly grounded, and not becoming Christian neighbours. We are like to thrive accordingly. Lord Ossorie several times deplor'd to me his being engaged in it; he had more justice and honour than in the least to approve of it, tho' he had ben over persuaded to the expedition. There is no doubt but we should have surpriz'd

this exceeding rich fleete, had not the avarice and ambition of Holmes and Sprag separated themselves and wilfully divided our fleete, on presumption that either of them was strong enough to deale with the Dutch convoy without joyning and mutual help; but they so warmly plied our divided fleets, that whilst in conflict the merchants sail'd away, and got safe into Holland.

A few daies before this, the Treasurer of the Household, Sir Tho. Clifford,* hinted to me, as a

* The following is taken from King James's Life by himself: "On the King's intention to have a Lord Treasurer (1672) instead of putting the Seals into Commission, the Duke of York desired Lord Arlington to join with him in proposing to the King the Lord Clifford for that considerable employment; but he found Lord Arlington very cold in it, and endeavouring to persuade the Duke that the King did not intend the alteration, and the next day he employed a friend to press the Duke to endeavour to get Sir Robert Car to be Commissioner in the room of Lord Shaftesbury (then appointed Lord Chancellor).

"Some few days after, the Duke proposed to his Majesty the Lord Clifford as Treasurer, which was well received, and he said he would do it, as thinking no body fitter; he also told the Duke that Lord Arlington had a mind to have that Staff: but he answered him that he had too much kindness for him to let him have it, for he knew he was not fit for the office; and should he give it him, it would be his ruin. A little after, the King told the Duke that he found Lord Arlington was angry with Lord Clifford, on knowing that he was to have the place; and desired the Duke to persuade Lord Arlington not to let the world see his discontent, and to endeavour to make them continue friends. They promised the Duke to live friendly

confident, that his Mat^y would *shut up the Exchequer* (and accordingly his Mat^y made use of infinite treasure there, to prepare for an intended rupture); but, says he, it will soone be open againe and every body satisfied; for this bold man, who had ben the sole adviser of the King to invade that sacred stock (tho' some pretend it was Lord Ashley's counsel, then Chancellor of the Exch^r), was so over confident of the successe of this unworthy designe against the Smyrna merchants, as to put his Mat^y on an action which not onely lost the hearts of his subjects, and ruined many widdows and orphans whose stocks were lent him, but the reputation of his Exchequer for ever, it being before in such credit, that he might have commanded halfe the wealth of the nation.

The credit of this bank being thus broken did exceedingly discontent the people, and never did

together, but Lord Arlington kept not his word, and was ever after cold, if not worse, towards him.

“Christmas coming on, the King spake to Lord Clifford and Lord Arundel of Wardour, to persuade the Duke to receive the Sacrament with him at that time (which the Duke had forborne for several months before). They urged the King not to press it, and he then seemed satisfied; but the day before Christmas Eve the King spoke again to Lord Clifford to represent to the Duke what he had before said, which the Lord Clifford did, but found the Duke was not to be moved in his resolution of not going against his conscience.”

his Maty's affairs prosper to any purpose after it, for as it did not supply the expence of the meditated war, so it mealted away, I know not how.

To this succeeded the King's declaration for an universal tolleration ; Papists and swarms of Sectaries now boldly shewing themselves in their public meetings. This was imputed to y^e same council, Clifford warping to Rome as was believ'd, nor was Lord Arlington cleare of suspicion, to gratifie that party, but as since it has prov'd, and was then evidently foreseen, to the extreame weakening the Church of England and its Episcopal Government, as 'twas projected. I speake not this as my owne sense, but what was the discourse and thoughts of others who were lookers on ; for I think there might be some relaxations without the least prejudice to the present establishment, discreetly limited, but to let go y^e reines in this manner, and then to imagine they could take them up againe as easily, was a false politiq and greatly destructive. The truth is, our Bishops slip'd the occasion, for had they held a steady hand upon his Maty's restauration, as they might easily have don, the Church of England had emerg'd and flourish'd without interruption ; but they were then remisse, and covetous after advantages of another kind, whilst his Maty suffer'd them to come into an harvest, with which, without any injustice, he might have remunerated

innumerable gallant gentlemen for their services, who had ruin'd themselves in y^e late rebellion.*

21 Mar. I visited the coasts in my district of Kent, and divers wounded and languishing poore men that had ben in the Smyrna conflict. I went over to see the new-begun Fort of Tilbury; a royal work indeede, and such as will one day bridle a greate citty to the purpose, before they are aware.

23. Capt. Cox, one of the Commiss^{rs} of the Navy, furnishing me with a yatcht, I sail'd to Sheere-nesse to see that fort also, now newly finished; severall places on both sides the Swale and Medway to Gillingham and Upnore, being also provided with redoubts and batteries, to secure the station of our men of war at Chatham, and shut y^e doore when y^e steedes were stolen.

24. I saw the chirurgeon cut off y^e leg of a wounded sailor, the stout and gallant man enduring it with incredible patience, without being bound to his chaire as usual on such painfull occasions. I had hardly courage enough to be present. Not being cut off high enough, the gangreen prevail'd, and the second operation cost the poore creature his life.

Lord! what miseries are mortal men subject to,

* This means the fines for renewals of leases not filled up during the interregnum, and now to be immediately applied for. Bishop Burnet says they were much misapplied. Hist. of his own Time, I. 304.

and what confusion and mischeif do the avarice, anger, and ambition of Princes cause in the world!

25. I proceeded to Canterbury, Dover, Deal, the Isle of Thanet, by Sandwich, and so to Margate. Here we had aboundance of miserably wounded men, his Mat^y sending his cheife chirurgeon, Serjeant Knight, to meet me, and Dr. Waldrond had attended me all the journey. Having taken order for the accomodation of the wounded, I came back thro' a country the best cultivated of any that in my life I had any where seene, every field lying as even as a bowling-greene, and the fences, plantations and husbandry in such admirable order as infinitely delighted me after the sad and afflicting spectacles and objects I was come from. Observing almost every tall tree to have a weather-cock on the top bough, and some trees half a dozen, I learn'd that on a certaine holyday the farmers feast their servants, at which solemnity they set up these cocks in a kind of triumph.

Being come back towards Rochester, I went to take order respecting the building a strong and high wall about a house I had hired of a gentleman at a place call'd Hartlip, for a prison, paying £50 yearly rent. Here I settled a Provost Martial and other officers, returning by Feversham. On the 30th heard a sermon in Rochester cathedrall, & so got to Says Court on the first of Aprill.

4 April. I went to see the fopperies of the Pa-

pists at Somerset House and York House, where now the French Ambass^r had caus'd to be represented our Blessed Saviour at the Paschal Supper with his Disciples, in figures and puppets made as big as the life, of wax-work, curiously clad and sitting round a large table, the roome nobly hung, and shining with innumerable lamps and candles: this was expos'd to all the world; all the citty came to see it: such liberty had the Roman Catholics at this time obtain'd.

16. Sat in Council, preparing Lord Willoughby's commission and instructions as Governor of Barbados and the Caribbé Islands.

17. Sat on business in y^e Star Chamber.

19. At Council, preparing instructions for Col. Stapleton, now to go Governor of St. Christopher's; and heard the complaints of the Jamaica merchants against the Spaniards for hindering them from cutting logwood on the main land, where they have no pretence.

21. To my Lord of Canterbury, to entreate him to engage Sir John Cutler, the patron, to provide us a grave and learned man, in opposition to a novice.

30. Congratulated Mr. Treass^r Clifford's new honour, being made a Baron.

2 May. My Sonn John was specially admitted of the Middle Temple by Sir Fra. North his Majesties Solicitor General, and since Chancellor. I

pray God bless this beginning, my intention being that he should seriously apply himself to the study of the law.

10. I was order'd by letter from the Council to repair forthwith to his Ma^{ty}, whom I found in the Pal-Mal in St. James's Park, where his Ma^{ty} coming to me from the company, commanded me to go immediately to the sea coast, and to observe the motion of the Dutch fleet and ours, the Duke and so many of the flower of our nation being now under saile, coming from Portsmouth thro' y^e Downes, where 'twas believ'd there might be an encounter.

11. Went to Chatham.—12. Heard a sermon in Rochester Cathedrall.

13. To Canterbury; visited Dr. Bargrave,* my old fellow-traveller in Italy, & great virtuoso.

14. To Dover, but the fleet did not appear till the 16th, when the Duke of York with his and the French squadron, in all 170 ships (of which above 100 were men of war) sail'd by, after y^e Dutch, who were newly withdrawn. Such a gallant and formidable navy never, I think, spread saile upon y^e seas. It was a goodly yet terrible sight, to behold them as I did, passing eastward by the straights twixt Dover and Calais in a glorious day. The wind was yet so high that I could not wel go

* Dean of Canterbury, a great benefactor to the Cathedral Library there. See in Todd's "Life of Milton" some curious particulars concerning him.

aboard, and they were soon got out of sight. The next day having visited our prisoners at the Castle, and saluted the Governor, I tooke horse for Margate. Here, from the North Foreland Light-house-top (which is a Pharos, built of bricq and having on y^e top a cradle of iron in which a man attends a greate sea-coal fire all the year long, when the nights are darke, for the safeguard of sailors) we could see our fleete as they lay at anker. The next morning they weighed, and sailed out of sight to the N. E.

19. Went to Margate; and the following day was carried to see a gallant widow, brought up a farmoreese, and I think of gigantic race, rich, comely, and exceedingly industrious. She put me in mind of Debora and Abigail, her house was so plentifully stored with all manner of countrie provisions, all of her owne growth, and all her conveniencies so substantiall, neate, and well understood; she herselfe so jolly and hospitable; and her land so trim and rarely husbanded that it struck me with admiration at her œconomie.

This towne much consists of brewers of a certaine heady ale, and they deale much in mault, &c. For the rest, tis raggedly built, and has an ill haven, with a small fort of little concernment, nor is the island well disciplin'd; but as to the husbandry and rural part, far exceeding any part of England, for

the accurate culture of their ground, in w^{ch} they exceed, even to curiositie and emulation.

We passed by Richborow, and in sight of Reculver, and so thro' a sweete garden as it were, to Canterbury.

24. To London, and gave his Ma^{ty} an account of my journey, and that I had put all things in readinesse upon all events, and so return'd home sufficiently wearied.

31. I receiv'd another command to repaire to the sea-side; so I went to Rochester, where I found many wounded, sick, and prisoners newly put on shore after the engagement on the 28th, in which the Earle of Sandwich, that incomparable person and my particular friend, and divers more whom I loved, were lost. My Lord (who was Admiral of y^e Blew) was in the Prince, which was burnt, one of the best men of war that ever spread canvass on the sea. There were lost with this brave man, a son of Sir Cha. Cotterell (Master of the Ceremonies), and a son of S^r Cha. Harbord (his Ma^{ty}'s Surveyor-General), two valiant and most accomplish'd youths, full of virtue and courage, who might have saved themselves; but chose to perish with my Lord, whom they honour'd and lov'd above their own lives.

Here I cannot but make some reflections on things past. It was not above a day or two that

going to White-hall to take leave of his Lordship, who had his lodgings in the Privy-Garden, shaking me by the hand he bid me good-by'e, and said he thought he should see me no more, and I saw to my thinking something boading in his countenance; "No," says he, "they will not have me live. Had I lost a fleete (meaning on his returne from Bergen when he took the East India prize) I should have fared better; but be it as it pleases God—I must do something I know not what to save my reputation." Something to this effect he had hinted to me; thus I tooke my leave. I well remember that the Duke of Albemarle, and my now Lord Clifford, had, I know not why, no greate opinion of his courage, because in former conflicts, being an able and experienc'd seaman (which neither of them were), he always brought off his Matys ships without losse, tho' not without as many markes of true courage as the stoutest of them; and I am a witnesse that in the late war his owne ship was pierc'd like a cullendar. But the buisinesse was, he was utterly against this war from the beginning, and abhorr'd y^e attacquing of the Smyrna fleete; he did not favor the heady expedition of Clifford at Bergen, nor was he so furious and confident as was the Duke of Albemarle, who believed he could vanquish the Hollanders with one squadron. My Lord Sandwich was prudent as well as valiant, and always govern'd his affaires with successe and little losse;

he was for deliberation and reason, they for action and slaughter without either, and for this, whisper'd as if my Lord Sandwich was not so gallant because he was not so rash, and knew how fatal it was to loose a fleete, such as was that under his conduct, and for which these very persons would have censur'd him on the other side. This it was, I am confident, griev'd him and made him enter like a lion, and fight like one too, in the midst of the hottest service, where the stoutest of the rest seeing him engag'd and so many ships upon him, durst not, or would not, come to his succour, as some of them, whom I know, might have don. Thus this gallant person perish'd to gratifie the pride and envy of some I nam'd.

Deplorable was the losse of one of the best accomplish'd persons, not onely of this nation but of any other. He was learned in sea affaires, in politics, in mathematics, and in musiq; he had been on divers embassies, was of a sweete and obliging temper, sober, chast, very ingenious, a true nobleman, an ornament to the Court and his Prince, nor has he left any behind him who approach his many virtues.

He had, I confesse, serv'd the tyrant Cromwell when a young man, but 'twas without malice, as a souldier of fortune; and he readily submitted, and that with joy, bringing an entire fleete with him from the Sound, at y^e first tidings of his Majestie's

restauration. I verily believe him as faithfull a subject as any that were not his friends. I am yet heartily griev'd at this mighty losse, nor do I call it to my thoughts without emotion.

2 June. Trinity Sunday I pass'd at Rochester; and on the 5th there was buried in the Cathedral Mons^r Rabiniere, reare Admiral of the French squadron, a gallant person, who died of the wounds he received in the fight. This ceremonie lay on me, which I perform'd with all the decency I could, inviting the Mayor and Aldermen to come in their formalities; Sir Jonas Atkins was there with his guards; and the Deane and Prebendaries: one of his countrymen pronouncing a funeral oration at the brink of his grave, which I caus'd to be dug in the quire. This is more at large describ'd in the Gazette of that day. Col. Reymes, my colleague in commission, assisting, who was so kind as to accompany me from London, tho' it was not his district, for indeede the stresse of both these warrs lay more on me by far than on any of my breathren, who had little to do in theirs.—I went to see Upnore Castle, w^{ch} I found pretty well defended, but of no greate moment.

Next day I sailed to the fleete, now riding at the buoy of the Nore, where I met his Majesty, the Duke, Lord Arlington, and all the greate men, in the Charles, lying miserably shatter'd; but y^e misse of Lord Sandwich redoubl'd the losse to me, and

shew'd the folly of hazarding so brave a fleete, and loosing so many good men, for no provocation but that y^e Hollanders exceeded us in industrie, and in all things but envy.

At Sheernesse I gave his Mat^y and his Royal Highnesse an account of my charge, and return'd to Queenborow; next day dined at Major Dorels, Governor of Shere-nesse; thence to Rochester, and the following day home.

12. To London to his Mat^y, to sollicite for mony for the sick and wounded, w^{ch} he promis'd me.

19. To London againe, to sollicite the same.

21. At a Council of Plantations. Most of this weeke busied with y^e sick and wounded.

3 July. To Lord Sandwich's funeral, which was by water to Westminster in solemn pomp.

31. I entertain'd the Maids of Honour (among whom there was one I infinitely esteemed for her many and extraordinary virtues) at a comedy this afternoone, and so went home.*

1 Aug^t. I was at the marriage of Lord Arlington's onely daughter (a sweete child if ever there was any†) to the Duke of Grafton, the King's natural son by the Dutchesse of Cleaveland. The

* Mrs. Blagg, whom he afterwards characterizes as a rare example of piety and virtue in so rare a witt, beauty, and perfection, in a licentious court and depraved age. She was afterwards married to Mr. Godolphin.

† She was then only 5 years old. *What!*

Abp. of Canterbury officiating, the King and all the grandees being present. I had a favour given me by my Lady, but tooke no greate joy at the thing for many reasons.

18. Sir James Hayes, Secretary to Prince Rupert, dined with me: after dinner I was sent for to Gravesend, to dispose of no fewer than 800 sick men. That night I got to the fleete at the buoy of the Nore, where I spake with the King and y^e Duke; and after dinner next day return'd to Gravesend.

1 Sept. I spent this weeke in soliciting for monies, and in reading to my Lord Clifford my papers relating to the first Holland war.—Now our Council of Plantations met at Lord Shaftesbury's (Chanc^r of the Exchequer) to reade and reforme the draught of our new Patent, joyning the Council of Trade to our political capacities. After this I returned home in order to another excursion to the sea-side, to get as many as possible of y^e men who were recovered on board y^e fleete.

8. I lay at Gravesend, thence to Rochester, returning on the 11th.

15. Dr. Duport, Greek Professor of Cambridge, preached before the King on 1 Timothy, ch. 6. v. 6. No greate preacher, but a very worthy and learned man.

25. I din'd at Lord John Berkeley's,* newly

* Lord Berkeley of Stratton.

arriv'd out of Ireland, where he had ben Deputy ; it was in his new house,* or rather palace, for I am assur'd it stood him in neere £30,000. It is very well built, and has many noble roomes, but they are not very convenient, consisting but of one *Corps de Logis* ; they are all roomes of state, without clossets. The staire-case is of cedar, the furniture is princely : the kitchen and stables are ill-plac'd, and the corridore worse, having no report to the wings they joyne to. For the rest, the fore court is noble, so are the stables, and above all, the gardens, which are incomparable by reason of the inequality of the ground, and a pretty piscina. The holly hedges on the terrace I advised the planting of. The porticos are in imitation of an house described by Palladio, but it happens to be the worst in his booke, tho' my good friend Mr. Hugh May, his Lordship's architect, effected it.

26. I carried with me to dinner my Lord H. Howard (now to be made Earl of Norwich and Earl Marshall of England) to Sr Robt Clayton's, now Sheriff of London, at his new house,† where we

* Berkeley House was burnt to the ground by accident. The site was on a farm called Hay-hill Farm, the names of which are preserved in Hay-street, Hill-street, Farm-street. Devonshire House, Lansdown House, Berkeley Square, &c. are built on part of the ground.

† Situate in the Old Jewry. Sir Robert built it to keep his shrievalty, which he did with great magnificence. It was for

had a great feast; it is built indeede for a greate magistrate, at excessive cost. The cedar dining-roome is painted with the historie of the Gyants War, incomparably don by Mr. Streeter, but the figures are too neere the eye.

6 Oct. Dr. Thistlethwait preached at White-hall on 2 Apoc. ch. 5. a young but good preacher. I received the blessed communion, Dr. Blandford, Bp. of Worcester, and Deane of the Chapel, officiating. Dined at my L^d Clifford's with Lord Mulgrave, Sir Gilbert Talbot, and Sir Robert Holmes.

8. I tooke leave of my Lady Sunderland, who was going to Paris to my Lord, now ambassador there. She made me stay dinner at Leicester House,* and afterwards sent for Richardson the famous fire-eater. He devour'd brimston on glow-

some years the residence of Mr. Samuel Sharp, an eminent surgeon, and was afterwards occupied (*viz.* from 1806 to the close of the year 1811) by the London Institution for their library and reading rooms, previous to their temporary removal to King's Arms Yard, Coleman-street. This Literary Institution, established by Charter, is now finally settled in a new and splendid mansion, purposely erected by the proprietors, from a design by Mr. W. Brooks, on the north side of Moorfields (1818).--Streeter's paintings have been long placed in the family seat of the Claytons at Marden, near Godstone, Surrey.

* A handsome brick building on the north side of Leicester-square. In 1708 it was occupied by the Imperial Ambassador, let to him by the Earl of Leicester. Hatton's New View of London, vol. II.

ing coales before us, chewing and swallowing them; he mealted a beere-glasse and eate it quite up; then taking a live coale on his tongue, he put on it a raw oyster, the coal was blown on with bellows till it flam'd and sparkl'd in his mouth, and so remain'd till the oyster gaped and was quite boil'd; then he mealted pitch and wax with sulphur, which he drank downe as it flamed; I saw it flaming in his mouth a good while; he also tooke up a thick piece of yron, such as laundresses use to put in their smoothing-boxes, when it was fiery hot, held it betweene his teeth, then in his hand, and threw it about like a stone, but this I observ'd he car'd not to hold very long; then he stood on a small pot, and bending his body, tooke a glowing yron with his mouth from betweene his feete, without touching the pot or ground with his hands; with divers other prodigious feates.

13. After sermon (being summon'd before) I went to my Lord Keeper's, Sir Orlando Bridgeman, at Essex House,* where our new patent was opened and read, constituting us that were of the Council of Plantations to be now of the Council of Trade also, both united. After the patent was read, we all tooke our oathes and departed.

24. Met in Council, the Earle of Shaftesbury,

* It stood near St. Clement's Church in the Strand, and the site is still retained in Essex Street, Essex Place, Essex Court, and Devereux Court.

now our President, swearing our secretary and his clerks, which was Mr. Locke,* an excellent learned gentleman and student of Christ Church, Mr. Lloyd, and Mr. Frowde. We dispatch'd a letter to Sir Tho. Linch, Gov^r of Jamaica, giving him notice of a design of y^e Dutch on that island.

27. I went to heare that famous preacher Dr. Frampton at St. Giles's, on 39 Psalm, v. 6. This divine had ben twice at Jerusalem, and was not onely a very pious and holy man, but excellent in the pulpit for the moving affections.

8 Nov. At Council we debated the buisnesse of the consulage of Leghorne. I was of the Committee with S^r Humphrey Winch the chaireman to examine the lawes of his Matys severall plantations and colonies in the West Indies, &c.

15. Many merchants were summon'd about the consulage of Venice; which caused greate disputes; the most considerable thought it useless. This being the Queen Consort's birth-day, there was an extraordinarie appearance of gallantrie, and a ball daunced at Court.

30. I was chosen Secretary to the Royall Society.

21 Dec. Settl'd y^e consulage of Venice.

1672-3. 1 Jan. After publiq prayers in the chapell at White-hall, when I gave God solemne

* The celebrated John Locke. When Lord Shaftesbury withdrew to Holland, Locke followed him, for which he was deprived of his student's place by an order from the King.

thanks for all his mercys to me the yeare past, and my humble supplications to him for his blessing the yeare now entering, I returned home, having my poore deceased servant (Adams) to bury, who died of a pleurisie.

3. My Sonn now published his version of "Rapius Hortorum."*

28. Visited Don Francisco de Melos, the Portugal Ambass^r, who shew'd me his curious collection of books and pictures. He was a person of good parts, and a vertuous man.

6 Feb. To Council about reforming an abuse of the diers with *saundus* and other false drougs; examin'd divers of that trade.

23. The Bishop of Chichester† preach'd before y^e King on 2 Coloss. v. 14. 15. admirably well, as he can do nothing but what is well.

5 Mar. Our new vicar, Mr. Holden, preach'd in White-hall chapel on 4 Psalm, v. 6, 7. This gentⁿ is a very excellent and universal scholar, a good and wise man, but he had not the popular way of

* Of Gardens. Four Books. First written in Latin verse, by Renatus Rapinus, and now made English. By I. E. London, 1673. Dedicated to Henry Earle of Arlington, &c. &c. The Dedication is re-printed in Evelyn's "Miscellaneous Writings," 4to. 1825, pp. 623, 624.

† Dr. Peter Gunning, formerly Master of St. John's College, Cambridge, afterwards Bishop of Ely. Burnet says of him that he was a man of great reading, a very honest, sincere man, but of no sound judgment. Hist. of his own Times, I. 297.

preaching, nor is in any measure fit for our plaine and vulgar auditorie, as his predecessor was. There was, however, no comparison betwixt their parts for profound learning; but time and experience may forme him to a more practical way than that he is in of University lectures and erudition; which is now universally left off for what is much more profitable.

15. I heard the speech made to the Lords in their House by Sir Sam. Tuke in behalfe of the Papists, to take off the penal laws; and then dined with Col. Norwood.

16. Dr. Pearson, Bishop of Chester,* preach'd on 9th Hebrews, v. 14; a most incomparable sermon from one of the most learned divines of our nation. I din'd at my Lord Arlington's with the Duke and Dutchesse of Monmouth; she is one of the wisest and craftiest of her sex, and has much witt. Here was also y^e learned Isaac Vossius.

During Lent there is constantly the most excellent preaching by the most eminent bishops and divines of the nation.

26. I was sworn a younger brother of the Trinity House, with my most worthy and long acquainted noble friend Lord Ossorie (eldest son to the Duke of Ormond), Sir Rich^d Browne my Father-in-law being now Master of that Society; after which there was a greate collation.

* Well known by his valuable Exposition of the Creed.

29. I carried my Sonn to the Bishop of Chichester, that learned and pious man, Dr. Peter Gunning,* to be instructed by him before he receiv'd the holy sacrament, when he gave him most excellent advice, which I pray God may influence and remain with him as long as he lives; and O that I had ben so blessed and instructed when first I was admitted to that sacred ordinance!

30. Easter Day: myself and Sonn receiv'd the blessed communion, it being his first time, and with that whole week's more extraordinary preparation. I beseech God to make him a sincere good Christian, whilst I endeavour to instill into him y^e feare and love of God, and discharge the duty of a father.

At the sermon *coram Rege*, preached by Dr. Sparrow, Bp. of Exceter, to a most crowded auditorie; I staid to see whether according to costome the Duke of York receiv'd the communion with the King; but he did not, to the amazement of every body. This being the second yeare he had forborn and put it off, and within a day of the Parliament sitting, who had lately made so severe an Act against y^e increase of Poperie, gave exceeding grieve and scandal to the whole nation, that the heyre of it, and y^e sonn of a martyr for y^e Protestant religion, should apostatize. What the consequence of this will be, God onely knows, and wise men dread.

* See note in page 378.

11 April. I dined with the plenipotentiaries designed for the treaty of Nimeguen.

17. I carried Lady Tuke to thank the Countesse of Arlington for speaking to his Ma^{ty} in her behalfe, for being one of y^e Queene Consort's women. She carried us up into her new dressing-roome at Goring House, where was a bed, 2 glasses, silver jars and vases, cabinets, and other so rich furniture as I had seldom seene; to this excesse of superfluity were we now ariv'd, and that not onely at Court, but almost universally, even to wantonnesse and profusion.

Dr. Compton, brother to the Earle of Northampton, preached on 1 Corinth: v. 11—16. shewing the Churches power in ordaining things indifferent; this worthy person's talent is not preaching, but he is like to make a grave and serious good man.*

I saw her Mat^{ys} rich toylet in her dressing roome, being all of massie gold, presented to her by the King, valued at £4000.

26. Dr. Lamplugh preached at St. Martine's, the holy sacrament following, which I partook of, upon obligation of the late Act of Parliament, enjoining every body in office, civil or militarie, under penalty of £500, to receive it within one

* Henry, sixth son of the second Earl of Northampton, educated at Oxford, was a cornet in Lord Oxford's regiment of guards, took orders, and was successively Bishop of Oxford and London, in which last See he died, 1713, aged 81.

moneth before two authentiq witnesses ; being engrossed on parchment, to be afterwards produced in the Court of Chancery, or some other Court of Record ; which I did at the Chancery barr, as being one of the Council of Plantations and Trade ; taking then also the oath of allegiance and supremacy, signing the clause in the said Act against Transubstantiation.

25 May. My Sonn was made a younger brother of the Trinity House. The new Master was Sr Jer. Smith, one of the Commiss^{rs} of the Navy, a stout seaman who had interpos'd and saved the Duke from perishing by a fire-ship in the late warr.

28. I carried one Withers, an ingenious shipwright, to the King, to shew him some new method of building.

29. I saw the Italian comedie at the Court this afternoone.

10 June. Came to visite and dine wth me, my Lord Vist^t Cornbury and his Lady ; Lady Frances Hyde, sister to the Dutchesse of York ; and Mrs. Dorothy Howard, Mayd of Honour. We went after dinner to see the formal and formidable camp on Blackheath, raised to invade Holland, or, as others suspected, for another designe. Thence to the Italian glass-house at Greenewich, where glasse was blown of finer mettall than that of Murano at Venice.

13. Came to visit us, with other ladies of rank,

Mrs. Sedley,* daughter to Sir Charles, who was none of the most virtuous, but a witt.

19. Congratulated the new Lord Treass^r, Sr Tho. Osborne, a gentleman with whom I had ben intimately acquainted at Paris, and who was every day at my father-in-law's house and table there, on which account I was too confident of succeeding in his favour, as I had don in his predecessor's ; but such a friend shall I never find, and I neglected my time, far from believing that my Lord Clifford would have so rashly laied down his staffe as he did, to the amazement of all the world, when it came to the test of his receiving the communion, which I am confident he forbore more from some promise he had enter'd into to gratifie the Duke, than from any prejudice to the Protestant religion, tho' I found him wavering a pretty while.

23. To London, to accompanie our Council, who went in a body to congratulate the new Lord Treasurer, no friend to it, because promoted by my L. Arlington, whom he hated.

26. Came visitors from Court to dine with me, and see the army still remaining encamped on Black-heath.

6 July. This evening I went to the funerall of my deare and excellent friend, that good man and

* The Duke of York's mistress, and afterwards created by him Countess of Dorchester.

accomplish'd gentleman, Sr Rob^t Murray,* Secretary of Scotland. He was buried by order of his Ma^{ty} in Westminster Abbey.

25. I went to Tunbridge Wells to visite my Lord Clifford, late Lord Treass^r, who was there to divert his mind more than his body; it was believ'd that he had so engag'd himse^le to the Duke, that rather than take the test, without w^{ch} he was not capable of holding any office, he would resigne that greate and honourable station. This I am confident griev'd him to y^e heart, and at last broke it; for tho' he carried with him musiq and people to divert him, and when I came to see him, lodged me in his own apartment, and would not let me go from him, I found he was struggling in his mind, and being of a rough and ambitious nature, he could not long brooke the necessitie he had brought on himse^le, of submission to this conjuncture. Besides he saw the Dutch warr, which was made much by his advise, as well as the shutting up of the Exchequer,† very unprosperous. These things his high spirit

* He was universally beloved and esteemed by men of all sides and sorts. The life and soul of the Royal Society. He delighted in every occasion of doing good. He had a superiority of genius and comprehension. Burnet, vol. I. p. 90.

† Burnet says the Earl of Shaftesbury was the chief man in this advice. There is a story, though I do not recollect the author, that Shaftesbury formed the plan, that Clifford got at it over a bottle of wine, and carried it to the King as his own.

could not support. Having staid here 2 or 3 daies, I obtain'd leave of my Lord to returne.

In my way I saw my Lord of Dorset's house at Knowle, near Sevenoaks, a greate old-fashion'd house.

30. To Council, where the business of transporting wool was brought before us.

31. I went to see the pictures of all the Judges and eminent men of the long robe, newly painted by Mr. Wright, and set up in Guildhall, costing the Citty £1000. Most of them are very like the persons they represent, tho' I never took Wright to be any considerable artist.

13 Aug. I rid to Durdans, where I din'd at my Lord Berkeley's of Berkeley Castle, my old and noble friend, it being his wedding anniversarie, where I found the Dutchesse of Albemarle and other companie, and return'd home on that evening late.

15. Came to visite me my Lord Chancellor the Earle of Shaftesbury.

18. My Lord Clifford being about this time return'd from Tunbridge, and preparing for Devonshire, I went to take my leave of him at Wallingford House; he was packing up pictures, most of which were of hunting wild beasts, and vast pieces of bull-baiting, beare-baiting, &c. I found him in his study, and restored to him several papers of state and others of importance, which he had fur-

nish'd me with, on engaging me to write the Historie of the Holland War, with other private letters of his acknowledgments to my Lord Arlington, who from a private gentleman of a very noble family, but inconsiderable fortune, had advanc'd him from almost nothing. The first thing was his being in Parliament, then knighted, then made one of the Commissioners of sick and wounded, on which occasion we sate long together; then on the death of Hugh Pollard, he was made Comptroler of the Household and Privy Counselor, yet still my brother Commiss^r; after the death of Lord Fitz-Harding, Treasurer of the Household, he by letters to Lord Arlington, which that Lord shew'd me, begg'd of his Lordship to obtaine it for him as the very height of his ambition; these were written with such submissions and professions of his patronage, as I had never seen any more acknowledging. The Earle of Southampton then dying, he was made one of the Commissioners of the Treasury. His Majestie inclining to put it into one hand, my Lord Clifford, under pretence of making all his interest for his patron my L^d Arlington, cutt the grasse under his feet, and procur'd it for himself, assuring the King that Lord Arlington did not desire it. Indeede my Lord Arlington protested to me that his confidence in Lord Clifford made him so remisse, and his affection to him was so particular, that he was absolutely minded to devolve it on Lord

Clifford, all the world knowing how he himselfe affected ease and quiet, now growing into yeares, yet little thinking of this go-by. This was the only greate ingratitude Lord Clifford shew'd, keeping my Lord Arlington in ignorance, continually assuring him he was pursuing his interest, which was the Duke's, into whose greate favour Lord Clifford was now gotten, but w^{ch} certainly cost him the losse of all, namely, his going so irrevocably far in his interest. For the rest, my Lord Clifford was a valiant uncorrupt gentleman, ambitious, not covetous; generous, passionate, a most constant sincere friend, to me in particular, so as when he layd downe his office, I was at the end of all my hopes and endeavours; these were not for high matters, but to obtain what his Ma^{ty} was really indebted to my father-in-law, which was the utmost of my ambition, and which I had undoubtedly obtain'd if this friend had stood. Sir Tho. Osborn, who succeeded him, tho' much more oblig'd to my father-in-law and his family, and my long and old acquaintance, being of a more haughty and far lesse obliging nature, I could hope for little; a man of excellent natural parts, but nothing of generous or grateful.

Taking leave of my Lord Clifford, he wrung me by the hand, and looking earnestly on me, bid me God-b'ye, adding, "Mr. E. I shall never see thee more;" "No!" said I, "my Lord, what's the meaning of this? I hope I shall see you often, and as

greate a person againe.” “No, Mr. E. do not expect it, I will never see this place, this Citty or Court againe,” or words of this sound. In this manner, not without almost mutual tears, I parted from him: nor was it long after, but the newes was that he was dead, and I have heard from some who I believe knew, he made himself away, after an extraordinary melancholy. This is not confidently affirm’d, but a servant who liv’d in the house, and afterwards with Sir Rob^t Clayton, Lord Mayor, did, as well as others, report it; and when I hinted some such thing to Mr. Prideaux, one of his trustees, he was not willing to enter into that discourse. It was reported with these particulars; that causing his servant to leave him unusually one morning, locking himselfe in, he strangled himselfe with his cravatt upon the bed-tester; his servant not liking the manner of dismissing him, and looking thro’ the key-hole (as I remember), and seeing his master hanging, brake in before he was quite dead, and taking him downe, vomiting a greate deale of bloud, he was heard to utter these words, “Well, let men say what they will, there is a God, a just God above,” after which he spake no more. This, if true, is dismal. Really he was the cheife occasion of the Dutch warr, and of all that bloud w^{ch} was lost at Bergen in attacking the Smyrna fleete, and that whole quarrell. This leads me to call to mind what my Lord Chancellor Shaftesbury af-

firm'd, not to me onely, but to all my brethren the Councel of Forraine Plantations, when not long after this accident being mention'd as we were one day sitting in councel, his Lordship told us this remarkable passage; that being one day discoursing with him when he was only Sir Tho. Clifford, speaking of men's advancement to greate charges in the nation, "Well," says he, "my Lord, I shall be one of the greatest men in England. Don't impute what I say either to fancy or vanity; I am certaine that I shall be a mighty man, but it will not last long; I shall not hold it, but dye a bloody death." "What," says my Lord, "your horoscope tells you so?" "No matter for that, it will be as I tell you." "Well," says my Lord Chancellor Shaftesbury, "if I were of that opinion, I either would not be a greate man, but decline preferment, or prevent my danger." This my Lord affirmed in my hearing before severall gentlemen and noblemen sitting in council at White-hall. And I the rather am confident of it, remembering what Sir Edward Walker (Garter King at Armes) had likewise affirm'd to me a long time before, even when he was first made a Lord; that carrying his pedigree to Lord Clifford on his being created a peer, and finding him busy, he bid him go into his study and divert himself there till he was at leisure to discourse with him about some things relating to his family; there lay, said Sir Edward, on his table, his horoscope and

nativity calculated, with some writing under it, where he read that he should be advanc'd to the highest degree in the State that could be conferr'd upon him, but that he should not long enjoy it, but should die, or expressions to that sense: and I think (but cannot confidently say) a bloody death. This Sir Edw^d affirm'd both to me and Sir Rich. Browne, nor could I forbear to note this extraordinary passage in these memoires.

14 Sept. Dr. Creighton, son to the late eloquent Bishop of Bath and Wells, preached to the Household on 57 Isaiah, v. 8.

15. I procured £4000 of the Lords of the Treasury, and rectified divers matters about the sick and wounded.

16. To Council, about choosing a new Secretary.

17. I went with some friends to visit Mr. Bernard Grenville at Abs Court in Surrey; an old house in a pretty parke.*

23. I went to see Paradise, a roome in Hatton Garden, furnished with the representation of all sorts of animals handsomely painted on boards or cloth, and so cut out and made to stand, move, fly, crawl, roare, and make their severall cries. The man who shewed it made us laugh heartily at his formal poetrie.

* At Walton on Thames.

15 Oct. To Council, and swore in Mr. Locke, secretary, Dr. Worsley being dead.

27. To Council, about sending succours to recover New York: and then we read the commission and instructions to Sir Jonathan Atkins, the new Governor of Barbados.

5 Nov. This night the youths of the Citty burnt the Pope in effigie, after they had made procession with it in great triumph, they being displeas'd at the Duke for altering his religion and marrying an Italian lady.*

On St. Andrew's day I first saw the new Dutchesse of York, and the Dutchesse of Modena her mother.

1 Dec. To Gressham College, whither the Citty had invited the Royal Society by many of their cheife aldermen and magistrates, who gave us a collation, to welcome us to our first place of assembly, from whence we had ben driven to give place to the Citty, on their making it their Exchange, on the dreadfull conflagration, till their new Exchange was finish'd, w^{ch} it now was. The Society having till now ben entertain'd and met at Arundel House.†

* The Princess Mary Beatrice D'Este, daughter of the Duke of Modena.

† Situated near the Strand. It was pulled down at the end of the 17th century, but the family names, and the titles, are

2. I dined with some friends, and visited the sick: thence to an almes-house where was prayers and reliefe, some very ill and miserable. It was one of the best daies I ever spent in my life.

3. There was at dinner my Lord Lockart, design'd ambassador for France, a gallant and a sober person.

9. I saw againe the Italian Dutchesse and her brother the Prince Reynaldo.

20. I had some discourse with certaine strangers, not unlearned, who had ben born not far from Old Nineveh; they assur'd me of the ruines being still extant, and vast and wonderfull were the buildings, vaults, pillars, and magnificent fragments; but they could say little of the Toure of Babel that satisfied me: but the description of the amoenitie and fragrancy of the country for health and cherefullnesse delighted me, so sensibly they spake of the excellent aire and climate in respect of our cloudy and splenetic country.

24. Visited the prisoners at Ludgate, taking orders about the releasing of some.

30. I gave Almighty God thanks for his infinite goodnesse to me the yeare past, and begged his mercie and protection the yeare following: afterwards invited my neighbours to spend the day with me.

retained in the streets which rose on its site, viz. that of Howard, Norfolk, Arundel, and Surrey.

1673-4. 5 Jan. I saw an Italian opera in musiq, the first that had ben in England of this kind.

9. Sent for by his Ma^{ty} to write something against the Hollanders about the duty of the Flag and Fisherie. Return'd with some papers.

25 March. I dined at Knightsbridge with the Bishops of Salisbury, Chester, and Lincoln, my old friends.

29 May. His Majestie's birth-day and Restauration. Mr. Demalhoy, Roger L'Estrange, and severall of my friends, came to dine with me on the happy occasion.

27 June. Mr. Dryden, the famous poet and now laureat, came to give me a visite. It was the anniversarie of my marriage, and the first day I went into my new little cell and cabinet, w^{ch} I built below towards the south court, at the east end of the parlor.

9 July. Paid £360 for purchase of Dr. Jacomb's son's share in the mill and land at Deptford, which I bought of the Beechers.

22. I went to Windsor with my Wife and Sonn to see my Daughter Mary, who was there with my Lady Tuke, and to do my duty to his Ma^{ty}. Next day to a greate entertainment at Sr Rob^t Holmes's at Cranburn Lodge in the Forest; there were his Ma^{ty}, the Queene, Duke, Dutchesse, and all the Court. I return'd in the evening with Sr Joseph Williamson, now declar'd Secretary of State. He was sonn of

a poore clergyman somewhere in Cumberland, brought up at Queen's Coll. Oxford, of which he came to be a fellow; then travell'd with and returning when the King was restor'd, was receiv'd as a Cleark under Mr. Secretary Nicholas; S^r Henry Bennett (now Lord Arlington) succeeding, Williamson is transferr'd to him, who loving his ease more than businesse (tho' sufficiently able had he applied himselfe to it) remitted all to his man Williamson, and in a short time let him so into the seacret of affaires, that (as his Lordship himselfe told me) there was a kind of necessity to advance him; and so by his subtlety, dexterity, and insinuation, he got now to be principal Secretary; absolutely Lord Arlington's creature, and ungratefull enough. It has ben the fate of this obliging favorite to advance those who soone forgot their original. Sir Joseph was a musitian, could play at *Jeu de Gobelts*, exceeding formal, a severe master to his servants, but so inward with my Lord Obrien, that after a few moneths of that gentleman's death, he married his widow*, who, being

* Lady Catherine Stuart, sister and heir to Charles Stuart, Duke of Richmond and Lennox, the husband of that admired beauty Mrs. Frances Stuart, with whom Charles the Second was so deeply in love, that he never forgave the Duke for marrying her, which, it is thought, he had formed some intention of doing himself. He took the first opportunity of sending him into an honourable exile, as Ambassador to Denmark, where he shortly after died, leaving no issue by the Duchess.

sister and heire of the Duke of Richmond, brought him a noble fortune. 'Twas thought they liv'd not so kindly after marriage as they did before. She was much censur'd for marrying so meanly, being herselfe allied to the Royal family.

6 Aug. I went to Groombridge to see my old friend Mr. Packer, the house built within a moate, in a woody vally. The old house had ben the place of confinement of the Duke of Orleans, taken by one Waller (whose house it then was) at the Battle of Agincourt, now demolish'd, and a new one built in its place, tho' a far better situation had ben on the south of the wood, on a graceful ascent. At some small distance is a large chapell, not long since built by Mr. Packer's father, on a vow he made to do it on the return of King Charles I. out of Spaine, 1625, and dedicated to St. Charles, but what saint there was then of that name I am to seeke, for, being a Protestant, I conceive it was not Borromeo.

I went to see my farme at Ripe neere Lewes.

19. His Ma^{ty} told me how exceedingly the Dutch were displeas'd at my treatise of the "Historie of Commerce;"* that the Holland Ambass^r

* Entitled, "Navigation and Commerce, their Original and Progress, &c. By I. Evelyn, Esq. S. R. S." 8vo, 1674. Dedicated to the King. This was, in fact, only the introduction to the intended "History of the Dutch War," and is reprinted in his "Miscellaneous Writings," 4to, 1825, pp. 625—686.

had complain'd to him of what I had touch'd of the Flags and Fishery, &c. and desired the booke might be call'd in; whilst on the other side he assur'd me he was exceedingly pleas'd with what I had done, and gave me many thanks. However, it being just upon conclusion of the treaty of Breda (indeed it was design'd to have been publish'd some moneths before and when we were at defiance), his Ma^{ty} told me he must recall it formally, but gave order that what copies should be publiqly seiz'd to pacifie the Ambass^r, should immediately be restor'd to the printer, and that neither he nor the vendor should be molested. The truth is, that which touch'd the Hollander was much lesse than what the King himself furnish'd me with, and oblig'd me to publish, having caus'd it to be read to him before it went to the presse; but the error was, it should have ben publish'd before the peace was proclaim'd. The noise of this book's suppression made it presently be bought up, and turn'd much to the stationer's advantage. It was no other than the Preface prepar'd to be prefix'd to my History of the whole Warr; which I now pursued no further.

21. In one of the meadows at the foote of the long Terrace below the Castle [Windsor], works were thrown up to shew the King a representation of the Citty of Maestricht, newly taken by the French. Bastions, bulwarks, ramparts, palisadoes,

grafts, hornworks, counterscarps, &c. were constructed. It was attack'd by y^e Duke of Monmouth (newly come from the real seige) and y^e Duke of York, with a little army, to shew their skill in tactics. On Saturday night they made their approches, open'd trenches, rais'd batteries, tooke the counterscarp and ravelin after a stout defence; greate gunns fir'd on both sides, granados shot, mines sprung, parties sent out, attempts of raising the siege, prisoners taken, parleys, and in short all the circumstances of a formal siege to appearance, and, what is most strange, all without disorder or ill accident, to the greate satisfaction of a thousand spectators. Being night, it made a formidable shew. The siege being over, I went with Mr. Pepys back to London, where we arriv'd about 3 in the morning.

15. To Council, about fetching away the English left at Surinam, &c. since our reconciliation with Holland.

21. I went to see the greate losse that Lord Arlington had sustain'd by fire at Goring House, this night consum'd to y^e ground, with exceeding losse of hangings, plate, rare pictures, and cabinets; hardly any thing was sav'd of the best and most princely furniture that any subject had in England. My lord and lady were both absent at the Bathe.

6 Oct. The Lord Chief Baron Turner, and Serjeant Wild, Recorder of London, came to visite me.

20. At Lord Berkeley's I discours'd with Sir Thomas Modiford, late Gov^r of Jamaica, and with Col. Morgan, who undertooke that gallant exploit from Nombre de Dios to Panama, on the Continent of America; he told me 10,000 men would easily conquer all the Spanish Indies, they were so secure. They tooke greate booty, and much greater had ben taken, had they not ben betraied and so discover'd before their approach, by w^{ch} the Spaniards had time to carry their vast treasure on board ships that put off to sea in sight of our men, who had no boates to follow. They set fire to Panama, and ravaged the country 60 miles about. The Spaniards were so supine and unexercis'd, that they were afraid to fire a greate gun.

31. My birth-day, 54th year of my life. Blessed be God. It was also preparation-day for the holy Sacrament, in which I participated the next day, imploring God's protection for the yeare following, and confirming my resolutions of a more holy life, even upon the Holy Booke. The Lord assist and be gracious unto me. Amen.

15 Nov. The anniversarie of my baptisme: I first heard that famous and excellent preacher Dr. Burnet (author of the History of y^e Reformation) on 3 Coloss. v. 10, with such flow of eloquence and fullness of matter, as shew'd him to be a person of extraordinary parts.

Being her Majesty's birth-day, the Court was ex-

ceeding splendid in clothes and jewells, to the height of excesse.

17. To Council, on the business of Surinam, where the Dutch had detain'd some English in prison ever since the first war 1665.

19. I heard that stupendous violin, Sig^r Nicholao (with other rare musitians), whom I never heard mortal man exceed on that instrument. He had a stroak so sweete, and made it speak like y^e voice of a man, and, when he pleas'd, like a consort of severall instruments. He did wonders upon a note, and was an excellent composer. Here was also that rare lutenist Dr Wallgrave; but nothing approach'd the violin in Nicholao's hand. He plaied such ravishing things as astonish'd us all.

2 Dec. At Mr. Slingsby's, Master of the Mint, my worthy friend, a great lover of musiq. Heard Sig^r Francisco on the harpsichord, esteem'd one of the most excellent masters in Europe on that instrument; then came Nicholao with his violin, and struck all mute but Mrs. Knight, who sung incomparably, and doubtlesse has the greatest reach of any English woman; she had ben lately roaming in Italy, and was much improv'd in that quality.

15. Saw a comedie* at night at Court, acted by

* This was the Masque of "Calisto, or the Chaste Nymph," by John Crowne. The performers in the piece were, the two daughters of the Duke of York, Lady Henrietta Wentworth (afterwards mistress to the Duke of Monmouth), Countess of

the ladies onely, amongst them Lady Mary and Ann, his Royal Highnesses two daughters, and my dear friend Mrs. Blagg, who having the principal part, perform'd it to admiration. They were all cover'd with jewells.

22. Was at the repetition of the Pastoral, on which occasion Mrs. Blagg had about her neere £20,000 worth of jewells, of which she lost one worth about £80, borrow'd of y^e Countess of Suffolk. The press was so greate, that 'tis a wonder she lost no more. The Duke made it good.

1674-5. 20 Jan. Went to see Mr. Streeter, that excellent painter of perspective and landskip, to comfort and encourage him to be cut for the stone, with which that honest man was exceedingly afflicted.*

22 Mar. Supp'd at Sr William Petty's with the Bp. of Salisbury and divers honorable persons. We had a noble entertainment in a house glori-

Sussex, Lady Mary Mordaunt, Mrs. Blagg, who had been Maid of Honour to the Queen, and Mrs. Jennings, then Maid of Honour to the Duchess of York, and who was afterwards the celebrated Duchess of Marlborough. The Duke of Monmouth, Lord Dumblaine, Lord Daincourt, and others, were the dancers; and Mrs. Davis, Mrs. Knight, Mrs. Butler, and others, likewise acted and sung in the performance. Printed, London, 1675, in 4to.

* The King, it is said, who had a great regard for this artist, sent for a famous surgeon from Paris, on purpose to perform the operation.

ously furnish'd; the master and mistress of it were extraordinary persons. Sr W^m was the sonn of a meane man some where in Sussex, and sent from schole to Oxon, where he studied Philosophy, but was most eminent in Mathematics and Mechanics: proceeded Dr of Physick, and was grown famous, as for his learning so for his recovering a poor wench that had been hanged for felony; and her body having been begged (as the costome is) for the anatomie lecture, he bled her, put her to bed to a warm woman, and with spirits and other meanes restor'd her to life.* The young scholars joyn'd and made a little portion, and married her to a man who had severall children by her, she living 15 yeares after, as I have ben assur'd. Sr W^m came from Oxon to be tutor to a neighbour of mine; thence,

* For a full account of this very remarkable event, see a pamphlet, entitled, "Newes from the Dead, or a true and exact Narration of the miraculous Deliverance of Anne Greene, who being executed at Oxford Dec. 14, 1650, afterwards revived; and by the care of certain Physicians there is now perfectly recovered. Oxford, the second Impression, with Additions, 4to, 1651." Added to the Narrative are several Copies of Verses in Latin, English, and French, by Gentlemen of the University, commemorative of the story; amongst others, one by Joseph Williamson, afterwards Secretary of State, another by Christopher Wren, the famous architect, then of Wadham College, Walter Pope, Dr. Ralph Bathurst (the last under other names), and many more. This was re-printed, but very negligently, from the first and worst edition, in Morgan's "Phoenix Britannicus," 4to.

when the rebels were dividing their conquests in Ireland, he was employ'd by them to measure and set out the land, which he did on an easy contract, so much per acre. This he effected so exactly, that it not only furnish'd him with a greate sum of money, but enabled him to purchase an estate worth £4,000 a yeare. He afterwards married the daughter of Sir Hardresse Waller; she was an extraordinary witt as well as beauty, and a prudent woman.

S^r William, amongst other inventions, was author of the double-bottom'd ship,* w^{ch} perish'd, and he was censur'd for rashnesse, being lost in the Bay of Biscay in a storme when, I think, 15 other vessells miscarried. This vessell was flat-bottom'd, of exceeding use to put into shallow ports, and ride over small depths of water. It consisted of 2 distinct keeles crampt together with huge timbers, &c. so as that a violent streame ran betweene; it bare a monstrous broad saile, and he still persists that it is practicable and of exceeding use; and he has often told me he would adventure himselfe in such another, could he procure sailors, and his Matys permission to make a second Experiment, which name the King gave the vessell at the launching.

The Map of Ireland made by Sir William Petty

* See pp. 215, 228.

is believ'd to be the most exact that ever yet was made of any country. He did promise to publish it; and I am told it has cost him neare £1,000 to have it engrav'd at Amsterdam. There is not a better Latine poet living when he gives himselfe that diversion; nor is his excellence less in Council and prudent matters of state; but he is so exceeding nice in sifting and examining all possible contingencies, that he adventures at nothing which is not demonstration. There were not in y^e whole world his equal for a superintendant of manufacture and improvement of trade, or to govern a plantation. If I were a Prince, I should make him my second Counsellor at least. There is nothing difficult to him. He is besides courageous, on which account I cannot but note a true storie of him, that when Sr Aleyn Brodrick sent him a challenge upon a difference 'twixt them in Ireland, Sr William, tho' exceedingly purblind, accepted the challenge, and it being his part to propound the weapon, desir'd his antagonist to meete him with a hatchet or axe in a dark cellar, which the other of course refused. Sir William was, with all this, facetious and of easy conversation, friendly and courteous, and had such a faculty of imitating others, that he would take a text and preach, now like a grave orthodox divine, then falling into the Presbyterian way, then to the phanatical, the quaker, the monk and frier, the Popish priest, with

such admirable action, and alteration of voice and tone, as it was not possible to abstain from wonder, and one would sweare to heare severall persons, or forbear to think he was not in good earnest an enthusiast and almost beside himselfe; then he would fall out of it into a serious discourse; but it was very rarely he would be prevail'd on to oblige the company with this faculty, and that only amongst most intimate friends. My Lord Duke of Ormond once obtain'd it of him, and was almost ravish'd with admiration; but by and by he fell upon a serious reprimand of the faults and miscarriages of some Princes and Governors, which tho' he nam'd none, did so sensibly touch the Duke, who was then Lieutenant of Ireland, that he began to be very uneasy, and wish'd the spirit lay'd which he had rais'd, for he was neither able to endure such truthes, nor could he but be delighted. At last he mealted his discourse to a ridiculous subject, and came down from the joynt stoole on which he had stood; but my lord would not have him preach any more. He never could get favour at Court, because he outwitted all the projecters that came neere him. Having never known such another genius, I cannot but mention these particulars amongst a multitude of others which I could produce. When I who knew him in mean circumstances have ben in his splendid palace, he would himselfe be in admiration how he arriv'd at it; nor was it his value or inclina-

tion for splendid furniture and the curiosities of the age, but his elegant lady could endure nothing meane, or that was not magnificent. He was very negligent himselfe, and rather so of his person, and of a philosophic temper. "What a to-do is here!" would he say, "I can lie in straw with as much satisfaction."

He is author of the ingenious deductions from the bills of mortality, which go under the name of Mr. Graunt; also of that useful discourse of the manufacture of wool, and several others in the register of the Royal Society. He was also author of that paraphrase on the 104th Psalm in Latin verse, which goes about in MS. and is inimitable. In a word, there is nothing impenetrable to him.

26 March. Dr. Brideoake was elected Bishop of Chichester on the translation of Dr. Gunning to Ely.

30. Dr. Allestree preached on 6 Romans, v. 3. the necessitie of those who are baptized to die to sinn; a very excellent discourse from an excellent preacher.

25 April. Dr. Barrow,* that excellent, pious, and most learned man, divine, mathematician, poet, traveller, and most humble person, preach'd at White-hall to y^e household, on 20 Luke, v. 27, of love and charitie to our neighbours.

* Master of Trinity College, Cambridge; succeeded Dr. John Pearson, made Bishop of Chester.

29. I read my first discourse "Of Earth and Vegetation" before y^e Royall Society as a lecture in course after Sir Rob. Southwell had read his the weeke before "On Water." I was commanded by our President and the suffrage of the Society to print it.

16 May. This day was my deare friend Mrs. Blagg married at the Temple Church to my friend Mr. Sidney Godolphin, Groome of the Bed-chamber to his Majesty.

18. I went to visite one Mr. Bathurst, a Spanish merchant, my neighbour.

31. I went with Lord Ossorie to Deptford, where we chose him Master of the Trinity Company.

2 June. I was at a conference of the Lords and Commons in the Painted Chamber, on a difference about imprisoning some of their members; and on the 3d, at another conference, when the Lords accused the Commons for their transcendant misbehaviour, breach of privilege, Magna Charta, subversion of government, and other high, provoking, and diminishing expressions, shewing what duties and subjection they owed to the Lords in Parliament by record of Hen. IV. This was likely to create a notable disturbance.

15. This afternoone came Mons^r Querouaille and his lady, parents to the famous beauty and * * * * * favorite at Court, to see Sr R. Browne,

with whome they were intimately acquainted in Bretagne, at the time Sr Richard was sent to Brest to supervise his Matys sea affaires, during the later part of the King's banishment. This gentleman's house was not a mile from Brest; Sr Richard made an acquaintance there, and being used very civilly, was obliged to returne it here, which we did. He seem'd a souldierly person and a good fellow, as the Bretons generally are; his lady had ben very handsome, and seem'd a shrewd understanding woman. Conversing with him in our garden, I found severall words of the Breton language the same with our Welch. His daughter was now made Dutchess of Portsmouth, and in the height of favour, but he never made any use of it.

27. At Ely House, I went to the consecration of my worthy friend the learned Dr. Barlow, Warden of Queene's Coll. Oxon, now made Bishop of Lincoln. After it, succeeded a magnificent feast, where were the D. of Ormond, E. of Lauderdale, the Lord Tressr, Lord Keeper, &c.

8 July. I went with Mrs. Howard and her two daughters towards Northampton assizes, about a tryal at law, in which I was concerned for them as a trustee. We lay this night at Henly on the Thames at our attorney Mr. Stephens's, who entertain'd us very handsomely. Next day, dining at Shotover at Sr Tim. Tyrill's, a sweete place, we lay at Oxford, where it was the time of the Act. Mr.

Robt Spencer, unkle to the Earle of Sunderland, and my old acquaintance in France, entertain'd us at his apartment in Christ Church, with exceeding generosity.—The 10th, the Vice-Chancellor Dr. Bathurst (who had formerly taken particular care of my Sonn), President of Trinity Colledge, invited me to dinner, and did me greate honour all the time of my stay. The next day he invited me and all my company, tho' strangers to him, to a very noble feast. I was at all the academic exercises.—Sunday, at St. Maries, preach'd a Fellow of Brazen-nose, not a little magnifying the dignity of Churchmen.—The 11th, we heard the speeches, and saw the ceremony of creating Doctors in Divinity, Law, and Physic. I had early in the morning heard Dr. Morison, Botanic Professor, reade on divers plants in the Physic Garden; and saw that rare collection of natural curiosities of Dr. Plot's, of Magdalen Hall, author of "The Natural History of Oxfordshire," all of them collected in that Shire, and indeede extraordinary, that in one County there should be found suche varietie of plants, shells, stones, minerals, marcasites, foulds, insects, models of works, chrystals, achates, and marbles. He was now intending to visite Staffordshire, and as he had of Oxfordshire, to give us the natural, topical, political, and mechanical history. Pitty it is that more of this industrious man's genius were not employ'd so to describe every County of England; it would

be one of the most usefull and illustrious workes that was ever produc'd in any age or nation.

I visited also the Bodleian Library, and my old friend the learned Obadiah Walker, head of University Coll. which he had now almost rebuilt or repair'd. We then proceeded to Northampton, where we arriv'd the next day.

In this journey went part of the way Mr. Ja. Graham (since Privy Purse to the Duke), a young gentleman exceedingly in love with Mrs. Dorothy Howard, one of the Mayds of Honour in our company.* I could not but pitty them both, the mother not much favouring it. This lady was not onely a greate beauty, but a most virtuous and excellent creature, and worthy to have ben wife to the best of men. My advice was required, and I spake to the advantage of the young gentleman, more out of pitty than that she deserv'd no better match, for tho' he was a gentleman of a good family, yet there was great inequality.

14. I went to see my Lord Sunderland's seat at Althorp, 4 miles from the ragged towne of Northampton (since burned, and well rebuilt). 'Tis placed in a pretty open bottome, very finely watred and flanked with stately woods and groves in a parke, with a canall, but the water is not running, which is a defect. The house a kind of modern

* He afterwards married her. See p. 410, note.

building of freestone, within most nobly furnished. The apartments very commodious, a gallerie and noble hall, but the kitchen being in the body of the house, and chapell too small, were defects. There is an old yet honorable gate-house standing awry, and out-housing meane, but design'd to be taken away. It was moated round after the old manner, but it is now dry, and turfed with a beautiful carpet. Above all are admirable and magnificent the severall ample gardens furnish'd with the choicest fruite, and exquisitely kept. Greate plenty of oranges and other curiosities. The park full of foule, especially hernes, and from it a prospect to Holmby House, which being demolish'd in the late civil wars, shews like a Roman ruine, shaded by the trees about it, a stately, solemn, and pleasing view.

15. Our cause was pleaded in behalfe of the mother, Mrs. Howard* and her daughters, before Baron Thurland, who had formerly been steward of

* Mrs. Howard was widow of William fourth son of the first Earl of Berkshire, being the daughter of Lord Dundas of the Kingdom of Scotland. They had one son Craven Howard, and two daughters, Dorothy, who married Col. James Grehme, of Levens in Westmoreland; and Anne, who married Sir Gabriel Sylvius, Knt. Craven married two wives, the first of which was Anne, daughter of Thomas Ogle, of Pinchbeck, co. Linc. Esq.; then Maid of Honour to Queen Catherine. Collins's Peerage, vol. II. pp. 139, 140, edit. 1735.

These two daughters are the ladies here mentioned by Mr.

Courts for me ; we carried our cause, as there was reason, for here was an imprudent as well as disobedient sonn against his mother, by instigation doubtlesse of his wife, one Mrs. Ogle (an ancient maid), whom he had clandestinely married, and who brought him no fortune, he being heire apparent to the Earle of Berkshire. We lay at Brickhill in Bedfordshire, and came late next day to our journey's end.

This was a journey of adventures and knight errantry. One of the lady's servants being as desperately in love with Mrs. Howard's woman as Mr. Graham was with her daughter, and she riding on horseback behind his rival, the amorous and jealous youth having a little drink in his pate, had here killed himselfe had he not ben prevented ; for alighting from his horse, and drawing his sword, he endeavoured twice or thrice to fall on it, but was interrupted by our coachman and a stranger passing by. After this, running to his rival and snatching his sword from his side (for we had beaten his owne out of his hand), and on the suddaine pulling down his mistresse, would have run both of them thro' ; we parted them, not without some blood. This miserable creature poyson'd

Evelyn ; but he is not correct in calling Craven heir apparent of the Earl of Berks, who besides the uncle then in possession of the title, there was another uncle before him, who in fact inherited it, and did not die till many years after.

himselfe for her not many daies after they came to London.

19. The Lord Tress^{rs} Chaplaine preached at Wallingford House.

9 Aug. Dr. Sprat, prebend of Westminster and Chaplain to the Duke of Buckingham, preached on the 3rd Epistle of Jude, shewing what the primitive faith was, how neere it and how excellent that of the Church of England, also the danger of departing from it.

27. I visited the Bishop of Rochester at Bromely, and dined at Sr Philip Warwick's at Frogpoole [Frognall].

2 Sept. I went to see Dulwich Colledge, being the pious foundation of one Allen, a famous comedian in King James's time. The chapell is pretty, the rest of the hospitall very ill contriv'd; it yet maintaines divers poore of both sexes. 'Tis in a melancholy part of Camerwell parish. I came back by certaine medicinal Spa waters, at a place called Sydnam Wells in Lewisham parish, much frequented in summer.

10. I was casually shewed the Dutchesse of Portsmouth's splendid appartement at White-hall, luxuriously furnished, and with ten times the riches and glory beyond the Queene's; such massy pieces of plate, whole tables, & stands of incredible value.

29. I saw the Italian Scaramucchio act before y^e

King at Whitehall, people giving money to come in, which was very scandalous, and never so before at Court diversions. Having seene him act before in Italy, many yeares past, I was not averse from seeing the most excellent of that kind of folly.

14 Oct. Din'd at Kensington with my old acquaintance Mr. Henshaw, newly return'd from Denmark, where he had ben left resident after the death of the Duke of Richmond, who died there Ambassador.

15. I got an extreme cold, such as was afterwards so epidemical, as not only to afflict us in this island, but was rife over all Europe, like a plague. It was after an exceeding dry summer and autumn.

I settled affaires, my Sonn being to go into France with my Lord Berkeley, design'd Ambass^r extraordinary for France and Plenipotentiary for the general treaty of peace at Nimeguen.

24. Din'd at Lord Chamberlain's with the Holland Ambass^r L. Duras, a valiant gentⁿ whom his Maty made an English Baron, of a cadet, and gave him his seate of Holmby in Northamptonshire [since Earle of Feversham*].

27. Lord Berkeley coming into Council, fell downe in the gallerie at Whitehall in a fit of apoplexie, and being carried into my Lord Chamberlaine's lodgings, severall famous doctors were em-

* See Baker's Northamptonshire, vol. I. p. 197.

ployed all that night, and with much ado he was at last recover'd, to some sense, by applying hot fire-pans and spirit of amber to his head, but nothing was found so effectual as cupping him on the shoulders. It was almost a miraculous restauration. The next day he was carried to Berkeley House. This stopp'd his journey for the present, and caused my stay in towne. He had put all his affaires and his whole estate in England into my hands during his intended absence, which tho' I was very unfit to undertake, in regard of many businesses which then took me up, yet upon the greate importunity of my lady and Mr. (Godolphin to whom I could refuse nothing) I did take it on me. It seemes when he was Deputy in Ireland, not long before, he had ben much wronged by one he left in trust with his affaires, and therefore wished for some unmercenary friend who would take that trouble on him; this was to receive his rents, look after his houses and tenants, sollicite supplies from the Lord Treass^r, and correspond weekly with him, more than enough to employ any drudge in England; but what will not friendship and love make one do?

31. Din'd at my Lord Chamberlain's with my Sonn. There were the learned Isaac Vossius and Spanhemius, son of the famous man of Heidelberg, nor was this gentleman less learned, being a generall scholar. Amongst other pieces he was author of an excellent treatise on Medails.

10 Nov. Being y^e day appointed for my Lord Ambass^r to set out, I met them with my coach at New Crosse. There were with him my Lady his wife and my deare friend Mrs. Godolphin, who out of an extraordinary friendship would needes accompany my lady to Paris, and stay with her sometime, which was the chiefe inducement for permitting my Sonn to travel, but I knew him safe under her inspection, and in regaurd my Lord himselfe had promis'd to take him into his special favour, he having intrusted all he had to my care.

Thus we set out, 3 coaches (besides mine), 3 waggons, and about forty horse. It being late, and my Lord as yet but valetudinarie, we got but to Dartford the first day; the next to Sittingbourne.

At Rochester, the major, Mr. Cony, then an officer of mine for the sick and wounded of that place, gave the ladies a handsome refreshment as we came by his house.

12. We came to Canterbury, and next morning to Dover.

There was in my Lady Ambassadors company my Lady Hamilton, a sprightly young lady, much in the good graces of the family, wife of that valiant and worthy gentleman Geo. Hamilton, not long after slaine in the warrs. She had been a maid of honour to the Dutchesse, and now turn'd Papist.

14. Being Sondag, my Lord having before deliver'd to me his letter of attorney, keyes, seale, and

his will, we tooke solemn leave of one another upon the beach, the coaches carrying them into the sea to the boats, which deliver'd them to Capt. Gunman's yacht the Mary. Being under saile, the castle gave them 17 gunns, which Capt. Gunman answered with 11. Hence I went to church, to beg a blessing on their voyage.

2 Dec. Being returned home, I visited Lady Mordaunt at Parson's Greene, my Lord her sonn being sick. This pious woman deliver'd to me £100 to bestow as I thought fit for y^e release of poore prisoners and other charitable uses.

21. Visited her Ladyship againe, where I found the Bp. of Winchester, whom I had long known in France: he invited me to his house at Chelsey.

23 Dec. Lady Sunderland gave me ten guineas to bestow in charities.

1675-6, 20 Feb. Dr Gunning, Bishop of Ely, preached before the King from 20 St. John, v. 21, 22, 23. chiefly against an anonymous booke called "Naked Truth," a famous and popular treatise against the corruption in y^e Cleargie, but not sound as to its quotations, supposed to have ben the Bishop of Hereford's [Dr. Herbert Croft], and was answered by Dr. Turner, it endeavoring to prove an equality of order of Bishop and Presbyter.

27. Dr. Pritchard, Bp. of Gloucester, preached at Whitehall on 5 Isaiah, v. 5. very allegorically according to his manner, yet very gravely and wittily.

29. I din'd with Mr. Povey, one of the Masters of Requests, a nice contriver of all elegances, and exceedingly formall. Supped with Sir J. Williamson, where were of our Society Mr. Robert Boyle, Sir Christ. Wren, Sir W^m Petty, Dr. Holden, sub-dean of his Majesty's Chapell, Sir James Shaen, Dr. Whistler, and our Secretary Mr. Oldenburg.

4 Mar. Sir Tho^s Linch was returned from his government of Jamaica.

16. The Countesse of Sunderland and I went by water to Parson's Greene to visite my Lady Mor-daunt, and to consult with her about my Lord's monument. We return'd by coach.

19. Dr. Lloyd, late Curate at Deptford, but now Bishop of Llandaff, preached before the King on 1 Cor. 15, v. 57. that tho' sin subjects us to death, yet thro' Christ we become his conquerors.

24. Dr. Brideoak, * Bp. of Chichester, preach'd; a mean discourse for a Bishop. I also heard Dr. Fleetwood, Bp. of Worcester, on 26 Matt. v. 38. of the sorrows of Christ, a deadly sorrow caused by our sinns; he was no great preacher.

23. To Twickenham Park, Lord Berkeley's country seate, to examine how the bailiffs and servants ordered matters.

30. Dining with my La. Sunderland, I saw a fellow swallow a knife, and divers great pebble

* Ralph Brideoake, Dean of Salisbury, succeeded Bp. Gunning in this see.

stones, which would make a plaine rattling one against another. The knife was in a sheath of horne.

Dr. North, sonn to my Lord North, preach'd before the King on 53 Isaiah, v. 57. a very young but learned and excellent person. Note. This was the first time the Duke appeared no more in chapell, to the infinite griefe and threatned ruine of this poore nation.

2 April. I had now notice that my deare friend Mrs. Godolphin was returning from Paris. On the 6th she arived to my greate joy, whom I most heartily welcomed.

28. My Wife entertain'd her Majesty at Deptford, for which the Queene gave me thanks in the withdrawing-roome at White-hall.

The University of Oxford presented me with the "*Marmora Oxoniensia Arundelliana*;"* the Bp. of Oxford writing to desire that I would introduce Mr. Prideaux the editor (a young man most learned in antiquities) to the Duke of Norfolk, to present another dedicated to his Grace, which I did, and we din'd with the Duke at Arundel House, and supp'd at the Bp. of Rochester's with Isaac Vossius.

7 May. I spoke to the Duke of York about my Lo. Berkeley's going to Nimeguen. Thence to the Queene's Council at Somerset House, about Mrs. Godolphin's lease of Spalding in Lincolnshire.

* This copy is in the library at Wotton.

11. I dined with Mr. Charleton, and went to see Mr. Mountague's new palace neere Bloomsbury, built by Mr. Hooke of our Society, after the French manner.*

13. Return'd home and found my Son come from France, prais'd be God.

22. Trinity Monday. A chaplain of my Lord Ossorie's preach'd, after w^{ch} we took barge to Trinity House in London. Mr. Pepys (Secretary of the Admiralty) succeeded my Lord as Master.

2 June. I went with my Lord Chamberlaine to see a garden † at Enfield towne; thence to Mr. Secretary Coventry's lodge in the Chace. It is a very pretty place, the house commodious, the gardens handsome and our entertainment very free, there being none but my Lord and myselfe. That which I most wondered at was, that in the compass of 25 miles, yet within 14 of London, there is not an house, barne, church, or building, besides three lodges. ‡ To this Lodge are three greate ponds and some few inclosures, the rest a solitarie desert, yet stor'd with not lesse than 3000 deere. These are pretty retreats for gentlemen, especialy for those who are studious and lovers of privacy.

* Now the British Museum.

† Probably Dr. Robert Uvedale's. See an account of it in "Archæologia," vol. XII. p. 188, and Robinson's "History of Enfield," vol. I. p. 111.

‡ Enfield Chase was divided in 1777.

We return'd in the evening by Hamsted, to see Lord Wotton's house and garden (Belsize House *), built with vast expense by Mr. O'Neale, an Irish gentⁿ who married Lord Wotton's mother Lady Stanhope. The furniture is very particular for Indian cabinets, porcelane, and other solid and noble moveables. The gallery very fine, y^e gardens very large, but ill kept, yet woody and chargeable. The soil a cold weeping clay, not answering the expence.

12. I went to Sr Tho. Bond's new and fine house by Peckham; it is on a flat, but has a fine garden and prospect thro' the meadows to London.

2 July. Dr. Castillion, Prebend of Canterbury, preached before the King on 15 John, v. 22. at White-hall.

19. Went to the funeral of Sr William Sander-son, husband to y^e Mother of the Maids,† and author of two large but meane histories of King James and K. Charles the First. He was buried at Westminster.

1 Aug. In the afternoone, after prayers at St. James's Chapell, was christned a daughter of Dr. Leake's, the Duke's Chaplaine: godmothers were Lady Mary, daughter of the Duke of York, and the Dutchesse of Monmouth; godfather, the Earle of Bathe.

15. Came to dine with me my Lord Halifax,

* See Park's "History of Hampstead."

† See p. 191.

Sir Thomas Meeres, one of the Commissioners of the Admiralty, Sir John Clayton, Mr. Slingsby, Mr. Henshaw, and Mr. Bridgeman.

25. Din'd with Sir John Banks at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields, on recommending Mr. Upman to be tutor to his sonn going into France. This Sir John Banks was a merchant of small beginning, but had amass'd £100,000.

26. I din'd at y^e Admiralty with Secretary Pepys, and supp'd at the Lord Chamberlaine's. Here was Capt. Baker, who had ben lately on the attempt of the North-west Passage. He reported prodigious depth of ice, blew as a sapphire, and as transparent. The thick mists were their chiefe impediment and cause of their returne.

2 Sept. I paid £1700 to y^e Marquiss de Sissac, which he had lent to my Lord Berkeley, and which I heard the Marquiss lost at play in a night or two.

The Dean of Chichester preach'd before the King on 24 Acts, v. 16; and Dr. Crighton preach'd y^e second sermon before him on 90 Psalm, v. 12. of wisely numbering our daies and well employing our time.

3. Dined at Capt. Graham's, where I became acquainted with Dr. Compton, brother to the Earle of Northampton, now Bishop of London, and Mr. North, sonn to the Lord North, brother to the L^d Cheife Justice and Clerke of the Closet, a most hopefull young man. The Bishop had once ben a

a souldier, had also travel'd Italy, and became a most sober, grave, and excellent prelate.

6. Supped at the Lord Chamberlaine's, where also supped the famous beauty and errant lady the Dutchesse of Mazarine (all the world knows her storie), the Duke of Monmouth, Countesse of Sussex (both natural children of the King by the Dutchess of Cleaveland*), and y^e Countesse of Derby, a virtuous lady, daughter to my best friend the Earle of Ossorie.

10 Sept. Din'd with me Mr. Flamsted, the learned astrologer and mathematician, whom his Mat^y had establish'd in the new Observatorie in Greenewich Park, furnish'd with the choicest instruments. An honest, sincere man.

12. To London, to take order about the building of an house, or rather an apartment which had all the conveniencies of an house, for my deare friend Mr. Godolphin and lady, which I undertooke to contrive and survey, and employ workmen 'till it

* Mr. Evelyn forgot himself here. The Duke of Monmouth's mother was, it is well known, Mrs. Lucy Walters, who was sometimes called Mrs. Barlow (mentioned before). Lady Anne Fitzroy, as she is called in the books of Peerage, was married to Lennard Dacre, Earl of Sussex, by whom she left a daughter only, who succeeded on her father's death to the Barony of Dacre: Mr. Evelyn probably meant to speak of either the Duke of Southampton, the Duke of Grafton, or the Duke of Northumberland, all of whom Charles the Second had by the Duchess of Cleveland.

should be quite finished; it being just over against his Majesties wood yard by the Thames side, leading to Scotland yard.

19. To Lambeth, to that rare magazine of marble, to take order for chimney-pieces, &c. for Mr. Godolphin's house. The owner of the workes had built for himselfe a pretty dwelling-house; this Dutchman had contracted with the Genoese for all their marble. We also saw the Duke of Buckingham's glasse-work, where they made huge vases of mettall as cleare, ponderous and thick as chrystal; also looking-glasses far larger and better than any that come from Venice.

9 Oct. I went with Mrs. Godolphin and my Wife to Black-wall, to see some Indian curiosities; the streetes being slippery I fell against a piece of timber with such violence that I could not speake nor fetch my breath for some space: being carried into an house and let bloud, I was removed to the water side and so home, where after a daies rest I recovered. This being one of my greatest deliverances, the Lord Jesus make me ever mindfull and thankfull.

31. Being my birth-day, and 56 years old, I spent the morning in devotion and imploring God's protection, w^h solemn thanksgiving for all his signal mercies to me, especially for that escape which concerned me this moneth at Black-wall. Dined with Mrs. Godolphin, and returned home through a prodigious and dangerous mist.

9 Nov. Finish'd y^e lease of Spalding for Mr. Godolphin.

16. My Sonn and I dining at my Lord Chamberlaine's, he shew'd us amongst others that incomparable piece of Raphael's, being a Minister of State dictating to Guicciardini, the earnestness of whose face looking up in expectation of what he was next to write, is so to the life, and so naturall, as I esteeme it one of the choicest pieces of that admirable artist. There was a Woman's head of Leonardo da Vinci; a Madona of old Palma, and two of Van-Dyke's, of which one was his owne picture at length, when young, in a leaning posture; the other an Eunuch singing. Rare pieces indeede.

4 Dec. I saw the greate ball daunced by all the gallants and ladyes at the Dutchesse of York's.

10. There fell so deep a snow as hindered us from church.

12. To London, in so great a snow as I remember not to have seene the like.

17. More snow falling, I was not able to get to church.

1676-7, 8 Feb. I went to Roehampton with my lady Dutchesse of Ormond. The garden and perspective is pretty, the prospect most agreeable.

15 May. Came the Earle of Peterborough to desire me to be a trustee for Lord Visc. Mordaunt and the Countesse, for y^e sale of certaine lands set out by Act of Parliament to pay debts.

12 June. I went to London to give the Lo.

Amb^r Berkeley (now return'd from the treaty at Nimeguen) an account of the greate trust repos'd in me during his absence, I having receiv'd and remitted to him no lesse than £20,000 to my no small trouble and losse of time, that during his absence and when the Lord Treasurer was no greate friend [of his] I yet procur'd him greate sums, very often soliciting his Mat^y in his behalfe; looking after the rest of his estate and concernes intirely, without once accepting any kind of acknowledg-ment, purely upon the request of my dear friend Mr. Godolphin. I return'd with abundance of thanks and professions from my Lo. Berkeley and my Lady.

29. This business being now at an end and myself deliver'd from that intolerable servitude and correspondence, I had leisure to be somewhat more at home and to mysele.

3 July. I sealed the deedes of sale of the man-
nor of Blechinglee to Sir Rob^t Clayton, for pay-
ment of Lo. Peterborough's debts, according to the
trust of the Act of Parliament.

16. I went to Wotton.—22. Mr. Evans, curate
of Abinger, preach'd an excellent sermon on 5 Mat-
thew, v. 12. In y^e afternoone Mr. Higham at
Wotton catechised.

26. I din'd at Mr. Duncomb's at Sheere, whose
house stands environ'd with very sweete and quick
streams.

29. Mr. Bohun, my Sonn's late tutor, preached

at Abinger on 4 Phil. v. 8. very elegantly and practically.

5 Aug. I went to visite my Lord Brounker, now taking the waters at Dulwich.

9. Din'd at the Earl of Peterborough's the day after y^e marriage of my Lord of Arundel to Lady Mary Mordaunt, daughter to the Earl of Peterborough.

28. To visite my Lord Chamberlaine in Suffolk; he sent his coach and 6 to meete and bring me from St. Edmonds Bury to Euston.

29. We hunted in the park and kill'd a very fat buck.—31. I went a hawking.

7 Sept. There din'd this day at my Lord's one Sr John Gaudy, a very handsome person, but quite dumb, yet very intelligent by signes, and a very fine painter; he was so civil and well bred as it was not possible to discern any imperfection by him. His lady and children were also there, and he was at church in the morning with us.

4. I went to visite my Lord Crofts, now dying at St. Edmonds Bury, and tooke the opportunity to see this ancient towne, and the remaines of that famous monasterie and abby. There is little standing intire save the gate-house; it has ben a vast and magnificent Gothic structure, and of greate extent. The gates are wood, but quite plated over with iron. There are also two stately churches, one especialy.

5. I went to Thetford, to the burrough town,

where stand the ruines of a religious house : there is a round mountaine artificialy raised, either for some castle or monument, which makes a pretty landscape. As we went and return'd, a tumbler shew'd his extraordinary addresse in the Warren. I also saw the Decoy; much pleas'd with the stratagem.

9. A stranger preach'd at Euston Church, and fell into a handsome panegyric on my Lord's new building the church, which indeede for its elegance and cherefullness is one of the prettiest country churches in England. My Lord told me his heart smote him that, after he had bestow'd so much on his magnificent palace there, he should see God's House in the ruine it lay in. He has also rebuilt y^e parsonage house, all of stone, very neate and ample.

10. To divert me, my Lord would needs carry me to see Ipswich, when we din'd with one Mr. Mann by the way, who was Recorder of the towne. There were in our company my Lord Huntingtoure sonn to the Dutchesse of Lauderdale, Sr Ed. Bacon a learned gentleman of the family of y^e greate Chanc^r Verulam, and Sir John Felton, with some other Knights and Gentⁿ. After dinner came the Bailiff and Magistrates in their formalities with their maces to compliment my Lord and invite him to the towne-house, where they presented us a collation of dried sweet meates and wine, the bells ringing, &c. Then we went to see the towne, and

first, the Lord Visc^t Hereford's house, which stands in a park neere the towne, like that at Bruxelles in Flanders; the house not greate yet pretty, especialy y^e hall. The stewes for fish succeed one another and feed one the other, all paved at bottome. There is a good picture of the Bl. Virgin in one of y^e parlours, seeming to be of Holbein or some good master. Then we saw the Haven, 7 miles from Harwich. The tide runs out every day, but the bedding being soft mudd, it is safe for shipping and a station. The trade of Ipswich is for the most part Newcastle coales, with which they supply London, but it was formerly a cloathing towne. There is not any beggar asks alms in the whole place, a thing very extraordinary, so order'd by y^e prudence of the Magistrates. It has in it 14 or 15 beautiful churches: in a word 'tis for building, cleannesse, and good order, one of the best townes in England. Cardinal Wolsey was a butcher's sonn of Ipswich, but there is little of that magnificent Prelate's foundation here, besides a schole and I think a library, which I did not see. His intentions were to build some greate thing. We return'd late to Euston, having travell'd above 50 miles this day.

Since first I was at this place, I found things exceedingly improv'd. It is seated in a bottome between two gracefull swellings, the maine building being now in y^e figure of a Greek Π with foure pavilions, two at each corner, and a breake in the

front, rail'd and balustred at the top, where I caus'd huge jarrs to be plac'd full of earth to keepe them steady upon their pedestalls between the statues, which make as good a shew as if they were of stone, and tho' the building be of brick, and but two stories besides cellars, and garretts cover'd with blue slate, yet there is roome enough for a full court, the offices and out-houses being so ample and well dispos'd. The King's apartment is painted *à fresca*, and magnificently furnish'd. There are many excellent pictures of the greate masters. The gallery is a pleasant, noble roome: in the breake, or middle, is a billiard-table, but the wainscot being of firr, and painted, does not please me so well as Spanish oake without paint. The chapel is pretty, the porch descending to the gardens. The orange garden is very fine, and leads into the green-house, at y^e end of which is a hall to eate in, and the conservatory some hundred feete long, adorn'd with mapps, as the other side is with heads of the Cæsars ill cut in alabaster: above are several apartments for my Lord, Lady, and Dutchesse,* with kitchens and other offices below in a lesser form; lodgings for servants, all distinct, for them to retire to when they please, and would be in private, and have no communication with the palace, which he tells me he will wholly resign to his sonn-in-law and

* His daughter, wife of the Duke of Grafton.

daughter, that charming young creature. The canall running under my lady's dressing-room chamber window is full of carps and foule which come and are fed there. The cascade at the end of y^e canall turnes a corne mill, that provides the family, and raises water for y^e fountaines and offices. To passe this canal into the opposite meadows, Sr Sam. Moreland has invented a screw-bridge, w^{ch} being turned with a key, lands you 50 foote distant at the entrance of an ascending walke of trees, a mile in length, as 'tis also on the front into the park, of 4 rows of ash-trees, and reaches to the park-pale, which is 9 miles in compass, and the best for riding and meeting the game that I ever saw. There were now of red and fallow deere almost a thousand, with good covert, but the soile barren and flying sand, in which nothing will grow kindly. The tufts of firr and much of the other wood were planted by my direction some yeares before. This seate is admirably plac'd for field sports, hawking, hunting, or racing. The mutton is small, but sweete. The stables hold 30 horses and 4 coaches. The out-offices make two large quadrangles, so as servants never liv'd with more ease and convenience; never master more civil. Strangers are attended and accommodated as at their home, in pretty apartments furnish'd with all manner of conveniences and privacy. There is a library full of excellent books; bathing-rooms, elaboratorie, dispensatorie, a decoy,

and places to keepe and fat fowl in: He had now in his new church (neere y^e garden) built a dormitory or vault with several repositories, in which to burie his family. In the expence of this pious structure, the church is most laudable, most of the Houses of God in this country resembling rather stables and thatch'd cottages than temples in which to serve the Most High. He has built a lodge in the park for the keeper, which is a neate dwelling and might become any gentleman. The same has he don for the parson, little deserving it, for murmuring that my Lord put him some time out of his wretched hovel, whilst it was building. He has also erected a faire inn at some distance from his palace, with a bridge of stone over a river neere it, and repaired all the tenants houses, so as there is nothing but neatnesse and accommodations about his estate, which I yet think is not above £1500 a yeare. I believe he had now in his family 100 domestic servants. His lady (being one of the Bredrodes daughters, grandchild to a natural sonn of Henry Frederick Prince of Orange) is a good-natur'd and obliging woman. They love fine things and to live easily, pompously, and hospitably, but with so vast expense as plunges my Lord into debt exceedingly. My Lord himselfe is given to no expensive vice but building, and to have all things rich, polite, and princely. He never plays, but reades much, having the Latin, French, and Spanish tongues in perfec-

tion. He has travell'd much, and is the best bred and courtly person his Ma^{ty} has about him, so as the publiq Ministers more frequent him than any of the rest of the Nobility. Whilst he was Secretary of State and Prime Minister he had gotten vastly, but spent it as hastily, even before he had establish'd a fund to maintaine his greatnesse; and now beginning to decline in favour (y^e Duke being no great friend of his) he knows not how to retrench. He was sonn of a Dr. of Laws whom I have seene, and being sent from Westminster Schole to Oxford with intention to be a divine, and parson of Harlington,* a village neere Brainford, when Master of Arts, the Rebellion falling out, he followed the King's Army, and receiving an honourable *wound in the face*,† grew into favour, and was advanc'd from a meane fortune, at his Ma^{tys} restauration, to be an Earle and Kn^t of the Garter, Lord Chamberlaine of the Household, and first favourite for a long time, during which the King married his natural sonn, y^e Duke of Grafton, to his onely daughter and heiress, as before mentioned, worthy for her beauty and virtue of the greatest Prince in Christendom. My Lord is, besides this, a prudent

* See in Lord Clarendon's Continuation of his Life, &c. a curious circumstance relating to Sir Henry Bennett's taking his title, when first created a Baron, from this place.

† A deep cut across his nose. He was always obliged to wear a black patch upon it, and is so represented in his portraits.

and understanding person in businesse and speakes well. Unfortunate yet in those he has advanc'd, most of them proving ungratefull. The many obligations and civilities I have receiv'd from this noble gentleman extracts from me this character, and I am sorry he is in no better circumstances.

Having now pass'd neere three weeks at Euston, to my greate satisfaction, with much difficulty he suffer'd me to looke homeward, being very earnest with me to stay longer; and to engage me, would himselfe have carried me to Lynn Regis, a town of important traffiq, about 20 miles beyond, which I had never seene, as also the Travelling Sands about 10 miles wide of Euston, that have so damag'd the country, rousing from place to place, and like the Sands in y^e Deserts of Lybia, quite overwhelm'd some gentlemens whole estates, as the relation extant in print and brought to our Society describes at large.

13. My Lord's coach convey'd me to Bury, and thence baiting at Newmarket, stepping in at Audley End to see that house againe, I slept at Bishops Strotford, and the next day home. I was accompanied in my journey by Major Fairfax, of a younger house of the Lord Fairfax, a souldier, a traveller, an excellent musitian, a good-natur'd well-bred gentleman.

18. I preferred Mr. Philips (nephew of Milton) to the service of my Lord Chamberlaine, who

wanted a scholar to reade to & entertaine him sometimes.

12 Oct. With Sr Robert Clayton to Marden, an estate he had bought lately of my kinsman Sr John Evelyn of Godstone in Surrey, which from a despicable farne house Sr Robert had erected into a seate with extraordinary expence. 'Tis in such a solitude among hills, as being not above 16 miles from London, seems almost incredible, the ways up to it are so winding and intricate. The gardens are large, and well wall'd, and the husbandry part made very convenient and perfectly understood. The barnes, the stacks of corne, the stalls for cattle, pigeon-house, &c. of most laudable example. Innumerable are the plantations of trees, especially wallnuts. The orangerie and gardens are very curious. In the house are large and noble roomes. He and his lady (who is very curious in distillery) entertain'd me three or foure days very freely. I earnestly suggested to him the repairing of an old desolate dilapidated church, standing on the hill above the house,* w^{ch} I left him in good disposi-

* Woldingham. The Church consists of one room about 30 feet long and 21 wide, without any tower, spire, or bell. It is considered as a Donative, not subject to the Bishop, service performed once a month. No churchwarden; two farm-houses, four cottages. By the Population Return in 1811, the number of inhabitants was 58. That disposition which was thought to have appeared subsided; the church remains as it then was.

tion to do, and endow it better; there not being above foure or five houses in the parish besides that of this prodigious rich Scrivener.* This place is exceeding sharp in the winter, by reason of the serpentine of the hills: and it wants running water; but the solitude much pleas'd me. All the ground is so full of wild thyme, marjoram, and other sweete plants, that it cannot be overstock'd with bees; I think he had neere 40 hives of that industrious insect.

14. I went to church at Godstone, and to see old Sir John Evelyn's *dormitory*, joining to the church, pav'd with marble, where he and his lady lie on a very stately monument at length; he in

* In London there was formerly a Company called Scriveners, now extinct. The last member of it, named Ellis, died at the age of more than 90. Dr. Johnson speaks well of him in the late reign. The business comprehended that of a Banker, and what is now called a Conveyancer; they had money deposited with them for the purpose of making purchases, or lending on mortgage, they preparing the Conveyances. In the time of K. Charles I. during the troubles and the *interregnum*, a gentleman of the name of Abbot in the City had a very great share of this business. Sir Robert Clayton and a Mr. Morris were his clerks at the same time, and jointly succeeded to his business, in which they had acquired a great estate. Mr. Morris died first, and having no children, left his property to his friend Sir Robert. The Editor lately saw a deed attested by Mr. Abbot as Scrivener, and by Mr. Morris and Mr. Clayton as his *servants*.

armour of white marble.* The inscription is only an account of his particular branch of the family on black marble.

15. Returned to London; in the evening, I saw the Prince of Orange, and supped with Lord Ossory.

23. Saw againe the Prince of Orange; his marriage with the Lady Mary, eldest daughter to the Duke of York, by Mrs. Hyde, the late Dutchesse, was now declared.

11 Nov. I was all this week composing matters betweene old Mrs. Howard and Sr Gabriel Sylvius, upon his long and earnest addresses to Mrs. Ann her second daughter,† Mayd of Honor to the Queene. My friend Mrs. Godolphin (who exceedingly lov'd the young lady) was most industrious in it, out of pittty to the y^e languishing knight; so as tho' there were greate differences in their yeares, it was at last effected, and they were married the 13th, in Hen. 7th's Chapell by the Bishop of Rochester,‡ there being besides my Wife and Mrs. Graham, her sister, Mrs. Godolphin, and very few more. We din'd at the old lady's, and supp'd at Mr. Graham's at St. James's.

15. The Queene's birth-day, a greate Ball at

* It is a very fine monument, in perfect preservation (1826).

† See p. 410, note.

‡ Dr. John Dolben, also Dean of Westminster, translated afterwards to York.

Court, where the Prince of Orange and his new Princesse daunced.

19. They went away, and I saw embarqu'd my Lady Sylvius, who went into Holland with her husband, made Hoffmaester to the Prince, a considerable employment. We parted with greate sorrow, for the greate respect and honour I bore her, a most pious and virtuous lady.

27. Din'd at the Lord Treasurer's with Prince Rupert, Visc^t Falkenburg, Earle of Bathe, Lord O'Brien, Sir John Lowther, Sir Christ. Wren, Dr. Grew, and other learned men.

30. Sr Joseph Williamson, Principal Secretary of State, was chosen President of the Royal Society after my Lord Viscount Brounker had possess'd the chaire now sixteen yeares successively, and therefore now thought fit to *change*, that prescription might not prejudice.

4 Dec. Being the first day of his taking the chaire, he gave us a magnificent supper.

20. Carried to my Lord Treasurer an account of the Earl of Bristol's Librarie at Wimbleton, which my Lord thought of purchasing, till I acquainted him that it was a very broken collection, consisting much in books of judicial astrologie, romances, and trifles.*

* A library of this description would at this day be deemed a very curious one, and an object probably of much competition. *Habent sua fata libelli!*

25. I gave my Sonn an Office, with instructions how to govern his youth; I pray God give him the grace to make a right use of it.

1677-8. 23 Jan. Din'd with y^e Duke of Norfolk, being the first time I had seene him since the death of his elder brother, who died at Padoa in Italy, where he had resided above 30 yeares. The Duke had now newly declar'd his marriage to his concubine, whom he promis'd me he never would marry.* I went with him to see the Duke of Buckingham, thence to my Lord Sunderland, now Secretary of State, to shew him that rare piece of Vosterman's (son of old Vosterman), which was a view or landscape of my Lord's palace, &c. at Althorp in Northamptonshire.

8 Feb. Supping at my Lord Chamberlaine's, I had a long discourse with the Conte de Castel Mellor, lately Prime Minister in Portugal, who taking part with his master King Alphonso was banish'd by his brother Don Pedro, now Regent, but had behaved himselfe so uncorruptly in all his minis-trie, that tho' he was acquitted and his estate restored, yet would they not suffer him to returne. He is a very intelligent and worthy gentleman.

* It appears by the books of Peerage that his Grace married to his second wife Mrs. Jane Bickerton, daughter of a Scotch gentleman, Robert Bickerton, Esq. who was Gentleman of the Wine Cellar to King Charles II. There are engraved portraits both of this Duke and his Duchess. See pp. 352. 442.

18. My Lord Treasurer sent for me to accompany him to Wimbledon, which he had lately purchased of the Earle of Bristol; so breaking fast with him privately in his chamber, I accompanied him with two of his daughters, my Lord Conway and Sr Bernard Gascoyne, and having surveyed his gardens and alterations, returned late at night.

22. Dr. Pierce preach'd at White-hall on 2 Thessal. ch. 3. v. 6. against our late schismatics, in a rational discourse, but a little over-sharp and not at all proper for the auditory there.

22 Mar. Dr. South preached *coram Rege* an incomparable discourse on this text, "A wounded spirit who can beare!" Note: Now was our communion table placed altar-wise; the church steeple, clock, and other reparations finish'd.

16 April. I shewed Don Emanuel de Lyra (Portugal Ambass^r) and the Count de Castel Mello the Repository of the Royall Society and the Colledge of Physitians.

18. I went to see New Bedlam Hospital, magnificently built,* and most sweetly placed in More-fields, since the dreadful fire in London.

* Taken down, being greatly decayed, in 1814, and a new one erected on the Surrey side of the Thames, in the road leading from St. George's Fields to Lambeth. On pulling it down, the foundations were found to be very bad, as it had been built on part of the Towne-ditch, and on a soil very unfit for the erection of so large a building. The Patients were removed to the new building in August 1815.

28 June. I went to Windsor with my Lord Chamberlaine (the castle now repairing with exceeding cost) to see the rare worke of Verrio, and incomparable carving of Gibbons.

29. Return'd with my Lord by Hounslow Heath, where we saw the new-raisd army encamp'd, design'd against France, in pretence at least, but which gave umbrage to the Parliament. His Ma^{ty} and a world of company were in the field, and the whole army in battalia, a very glorious sight. Now were brought into service a new sort of soldiers call'd *Granadiers*, who were dextrous in flinging hand granados, every one having a pouch full; they had furr'd caps with coped crownes like Janizaries, which made them looke very fierce, and some had long hoods hanging down behind, as we picture fools. Their clothing being likewise py-bald, yellow and red.

8 July. Came to dine with me my Lord Longford, Treasurer of Ireland, nephew to that learned gentleman my Lord Aungier, with whom I was long since acquainted: also the Lady Stidolph and other company.

19. The Earle of Ossory came to take his leave of me, going into Holland to command the English forces.

20. I went to the Tower to try a mettall at the Assay-masters, w^{ch} onely prov'd sulphur; then saw Mons^r Rotiere, that excellent graver belonging to

the Mint, who emulates even the ancients, in both mettall and stone; he was now moulding an horse for y^e King's statue, to be cast in silver, of a yard high. I din'd with Mr. Slingsby, Master of the Mint.

23. Went to see Mr. Elias Ashmole's library and curiosities at Lambeth. He has divers MSS. but most of them astrological, to w^{ch} study he is addicted, tho' I believe not learned, but very industrious, as his History of the Order of the Garter proves. He shew'd me a toade included in amber. The prospect from a turret is very fine, it being so neere London, and yet not discovering any house about the country. The famous John Tradescant bequeathed his Repository to this gentleman, who has given them to the University of Oxford, and erected a lecture on them, over the laboratorie, in imitation of the R. Society.*

Mr. Godolphin was made Master of the Robes to the King.

25. There was sent me £70 from whom I

* The donation took place in 1677, and a suitable building was erected by Sir Christ. Wren, bearing the name of the "Ashmolean Museum." This was the first public institution for the reception of Rarities in Art or Nature established in England; and, in the infancy of the study of Natural History in this country, possessed what was then considered as a valuable and superior collection. There are good portraits of Ashmole, and of the Tradescant family by Dobson, in the Museum, from which engravings have been very inaccurately taken.

knew not, to be by me distributed among poore people; I afterwards found it was from that deere friend (Mrs. Godolphin) who had frequently given me large sums to bestow on charities.

16 Aug. I went to Lady Mordaunt, who put £100 into my hands to dispose of for pious uses, relief of prisoners, poore, &c. Many a sum had she sent me on similar occasions; a blessed creature she was, and one that loved and feared God exemplarily.

23. Upon Sir Rob^t Reading's importunity I went to visite the Duke of Norfolk at his new palace at Weybridge,* where he has laid out in building neere £10,000, on a copyhold, and in a miserable, barren, sandy place by the street side; never in my life had I seene such expense to so small purpose. The roomes are wainscotted, and some of them richly parquettèd with cedar, yew, cypresse, &c. There are some good pictures, especially that incomparable painting of Holbein's, where the Duke of Norfolk, Charles Brandon, and Hen. VIII. are dauncing with the three ladies, with most amourous countenances and sprightly motion

* This house was the property of Mrs. Bickerton, whom the Duke married. After his death she married Mr. Maxwell, and they, together with Lord George Howard (her eldest son by the Duke) sold it to the Countess of Dorchester (mistress to James II.). Her daughter married David Colyer Earl of Portmore, whose descendant is the present owner, but the house is uninhabited, and in a most ruinous state (1816).

exquisitely expressed. 'Tis a thousand pities (as I told my Lord of Arundel his son) that that jewel should be given away.

24. I went to see my Lord of St. Alban's house at Byflete, an old large building. Thence to the paper mills, where I found them making a coarse white paper. They cull the rags which are linnen for white paper, woollen for brown; then they stamp them in troughs to a papp with pestles or hammers like y^e powder-mills, then put it into a vessell of water, in which they dip a frame closely wyred with wyre as small as a haire and as close as a weaver's reede; on this they take up the papp, the superfluous water draining thro' the wyre; this they dextrously turning, shake out like a pancake on a smooth board between two pieces of flannell, then presse it between a greate presse, the flannell sucking out y^e moisture; then taking it out, they ply and dry it on strings, as they dry linnen in the laundry; then dip it in alum-water, lastly polish and make it up in quires. They put some gum in the water in which they macerate the raggs. The mark we find on the sheets is formed in the wyre.

25. After evening prayer visited Mr. Sheldon (nephew to the late Abp. of Canterbury) and his pretty melancholy garden; I tooke notice of the largest *arbor thuyris* I had ever seene. The place is finely water'd, and there are many curiosities of India, shewn in the house.*

* This seems to be near Weybridge, but where?

There was at Weybridge the Dutchesse of Norfolk, Lord Tho. Howard (a worthy and virtuous gentleman, with whom my Sonn was some time bred in Arundel House), who was newly come from Rome, where he had been some time; also one of the Duke's daughters by his first lady. My Lord leading me about the house made no scruple of shewing me all the hiding-places for the Popish priests, and where they said masse, for he was no bigotted Papist. He told me he never trusted them with any seacret, and us'd Protestants only in all businesses of importance.

I went this evening with my Lord Duke to Windsor, where was a magnificent Court, it being the first time of his Maty removing thither since it was repair'd.

27 Aug^t. I tooke leave of y^e Duke, and din'd at Mr. Hen. Brouncker's, at y^e Abby of Sheene, formerly a Monastery of Carthusians, there yet remaining one of their solitary cells with a crosse. Within this ample inclosure are several pretty villas and fine gardens of the most excellent fruites, especialy Sir W^m Temple's (lately Ambassador into Holland), and the Lord Lisle's, sonn to y^e Earle of Leicester, who has divers rare pictures, above all, that of Sir Brian Tuke's by Holbein.

After dinner I walk'd to Ham, to see the house and garden of the Duke of Lauderdale, which is indeede inferior to few of the best villas in Italy it-

selfe; the house furnish'd like a greate Prince's; the parterres, flower gardens, orangeries, groves, avenues, courts, statues, perspectives, fountaines, aviaries, and all this at the banks of the sweetest river in the world, must needes be admirable.

Hence I went to my worthy friend Sr Henry Capel [at Kew] brother to the Earle of Essex: it is an old timber house, but his garden has the choicest fruit of any plantation in England, as he is the most industrious and understanding in it.

29. I was call'd to London to wait upon the D. of Norfolk, who having at my sole request bestow'd the Arundelian Library on the Royal Society, sent to me to take charge of the bookes and remove them, onely stipulating that I would suffer the Heralds cheif officer, Sir W^m Dugdale, to have such of them as concern'd Herauldry and the Marshall's office, bookes of Armorie and Genealogies, the Duke being Earl Marshall of England. I procur'd for our Society, besides printed bookes, neere 100 MSS., some in Greeke of greate concernment. The printed bookes being of the oldest impressions are not the lesse valuable; I esteem them almost equal to MSS. Amongst them are most of the Fathers printed at Basil, before the Jesuits abus'd them with their expurgatory Indexes; there is a noble MS. of Vitruvius. Many of these bookes had ben presented by Popes, Cardinals, and greate persons, to the Earls of Arundel and Dukes of Norfolk; and

the late magnificent Earle of Arundel bought a noble library in Germanie, which is in this collection. I should not, for the honour I beare the family, have persuaded the Duke to part with these, had I not seene how negligent he was of them, suffering the priests and every body to carry away and dispose of what they pleas'd, so that abundance of rare things are irrecoverably gone.

Having taken order here, I went to the Royal Society to give them an account of what I had procur'd, that they might call a Council and appoint a day to waite on the Duke to thank him for this munificent gift.

3 Sept. I went to London to dine with Mrs. Godolphin [formerly Mrs. Blagg, who had ben Maid of Honour to the Queene], and found her in labour; she was brought to bed of a sonn, who was baptiz'd in the chamber, by the name of Francis, y^e susceptors being Sr W^m Godolphin (head of the family), Mr. Jn^o Hervey, Treass^r to the Queene, and Mrs. Boscawen, sister to Sr William and the father.

8. Whilst I was at church came a letter from Mr. Godolphin that my deare friend his lady was exceedingly ill, and desiring my prayers and assistance. My Wife and I tooke boate immediately and went to White-hall, where, to my inexpressible sorrow, I found she had ben attacq'd with the new fever, then reigning this excessive hot autumn, and

which was so violent that it was not thought she could last many hours.

9. She died in the 26th yeare of her age, to the inexpressible affliction of her deare husband and all her relations, but of none in the world more than of myselfe, who lost the most excellent and inestimable friend that ever liv'd. Never was a more virtuous and inviolable friendship; never a more religious, discreet and admirable creature, beloved of all, admired of all, for all possible perfections of her sex. She is gon to receive the reward of her signal charity, and all other her Christian graces, too blessed a creature to converse with mortals, fitted as she was by a most holy life, to be received into the mansions above. She was for witt, beauty, good-nature, fidelity, discretion, and all accomplishments, the most incomparable person. How shall I ever repay the obligations to her for the infinite good offices she did my soule by so oft ingaging me to make religion the termes and tie of the friendship there was between us! She was the best wife, the best mistress, the best friend that ever husband had. But it is not here that I pretend to give her character, *having design'd to consecrate her worthy life to posterity.*

Her husband, struck with unspeakable affliction, fell down as dead. The King himselfe and all the Court expressed their sorrow. To the poore and miserable her loss was irreparable, for there was no

degree but had some obligation to her memorie. So carefull and provident was she to be prepared for all possible accidents, that (as if she foresaw her end) she received the heavenly viaticum but the Sunday before, after a most solemn recollection. She put all her domestic concerns into y^e exactest order, and left a letter directed to her husband, to be opened in case she died in child-bed, in which with the most pathetic and endearing expressions of a most loyal and virtuous wife, she begs his kindnesse to her memorie might be continu'd by his care and esteeme of those she left behind, even to her domestic servants, to the meanest of which she left considerable legacies, as well as to the poore. It was now seven yeares since she was Maid of Honor to y^e Queene, that she regarded me as a father, a brother, and what is more, a friend. We often prayed, visited the sick and miserable, received, read, discoursed, and communicated in all holy offices together. She was most deare to my Wife and affectionate to my children. But she is gon! This onely is my comfort that she is happy in Christ and I shall shortly behold her againe!* She desir'd to be buried in the dormitorie of his family,

* In the subsequent part of these Memoirs it will appear that Mr. Godolphin (afterwards Lord Godolphin) continued the steady friend of Mr. Evelyn, whose grandson married into the family. The infant now mentioned as born, carried on the friendship to the family through a long life.

neere 300 miles from all her other friends. So afflicted was her husband at this severe losse, that the intire care of her funerall was committed to me. Having closed the eyes and dropped a teare upon the cheek of my deare departed friend, lovely even in death, I caused her corps to be embalmed and wrapped in lead, a plate of brasse soldered thereon, with an inscription, and other circumstances due to her worth, with as much diligence and care as my greived heart would permit me; I then retired home for two daies, which were spent in solitude and sad reflections.

17. She was accordingly carried to Godolphin in Cornwall, in a hearse with six horses, attended by two coaches of as many, with about 30 of her relations and servants. There accompanied the hearse her husband's brother Sr W^m, two more of his brothers, and three sisters: her husband was so overcome with grief, that he was wholly unfit to travel so long a journey till he was more composed. I went as far as Hounslow with a sad heart, but was obliged to return upon some indispensible affaires. The corpse was ordered to be taken out of the hearse every night, and decently placed in y^e house, with tapers about it, and her servants attending, to Cornwall; and then was honorably interr'd in the parish church of Godolphin. This funeral cost not much less than £1,000.

With Mr. Godolphin I looked over and sorted his lady's papers, most of which consisted of Prayers, Meditations, Sermon-notes, Discourses, and Collections on severall religious subjects, and many of her owne happy composing, and so pertinently digested, as if she had ben all her life a student in divinity. We found a diary of her solemn resolutions, tending to practical virtue, with letters from select friends, all put into exact method. It astonish'd us to see what she had read and written, her youth considered.

1 Oct. The Parliament and the whole Nation were alarm'd about a conspiracy of some eminent Papists for y^e destruction of the King and introduction of popery, discover'd by one Oates and Dr. Tongue, * *which last I knew, being the trans-*

* Ezrael Tong, bred in University College, Oxford, being puritanically inclined, quitted the University, but in 1648 returned, and was made a Fellow. He had the living of Pluckley in Kent, but quitted it, being vexed by his parishioners and Quakers. In 1657 he was made Fellow of the new erected College at Durham, and that being dissolved in 1660, he taught school at Islington. He then went with Col. Edward Harley to Dunkirk, but that being given up, he took a small living in Herefordshire (Lentwardine): but soon quitted it for St. Mary Stayning in London, which, after the fire in 1666, was united to St. Michael, Wood Street, and he held them till his death, in 1680. He was a great opponent of the Papists. Wood mentions several publications of his, amongst which are, "The Jesuits unmasked," 1678; "Jesuitical Aphorisms," 1678;

lator of the "Jesuites' Morals;" I went to see and converse with him at White-hall, with Mr. Oates, one that was lately an apostate to the church of Rome, and now return'd againe with this discovery. He seem'd to be a bold man, and in my thoughts furiously indiscreete; but every body believ'd what he said; and it quite chang'd the genius and motions of the Parliament, growing now corrupt and interested with long sitting and court practices; but with all this poperie would not go downe. This discoverie turn'd them all as one man against it, and nothing was don but to

"The Jesuits' Morals," 1680 (1670): the two last translated from the French. Wood's Athen. Oxon. vol. II. p. 502.

Mr. Evelyn speaks of Dr. Tong's having translated the last of these by his desire.

Oates said that Thomas Whitbread, a priest, on 13 June, 16.. did tell the Rector of St. Omer's, that a Minister of the Church of England had scandalously put out the "Jesuits' Morals" in English, and had endeavoured to render them odious, and had asked the Rector whether he thought Oates might know him? and the Rector called the deponent, who heard these words as he stood at the chamber door, and when he went into the chamber of the Provincial, he asked him "If he knew the author of the Jesuits' Morals?" deponent answered, "His person, but not his name." Whitbread then demanded, whether he would undertake to poison or assassinate the author; which deponent undertook, having £50. reward promised him, and appointed to return to England.—
From a publication of Oates.

find out the depth of this. Oates was encourag'd, and every thing he affirm'd taken for gospel;—the truth is, the Roman Catholics were exceeding bold and busy every where, since the Duke forbore to go any longer to the chapell.

16 Oct. Mr. Godolphin requested me to continue the trust his wife had reposed in me in behalfe of his little sonn, conjuring me to transfer the friendship I had for his deare wife, on him and his.

21. Oct. The murder of S^r Edmondbury Godfrey, found strangl'd about this time, as was manifest by y^e Papists, he being a Justice of the Peace, and one who knew much of their practices, as conversant with Colman (a servant of the now accus'd), put the whole nation into a new ferment against them.

31. Being my 58th of my age, required my humble addresses to Almighty God, and that he would take off his heavy hand, still on my family, and restore comforts to us after the losse of my excellent friend.

5 Nov. Dr. Tillotson preach'd before y^e Commons at St. Margaret's. He said the Papists were now arriv'd at that impudence as to deny that there ever was any such as the gunpowder conspiracy; but he affirm'd that he himself had severall letters written by Sir Everard Digby (one of the traytors), in w^{ch} he gloried that he was to suffer for it; and

that it was so contriv'd, that of the Papists not above two or three should have ben blown up, and they, such as were not worth saving.

15. The Queene's birth-day. I never saw the Court more brave, nor the nation in more apprehension and consternation. Coleman and one Staly had now ben tried, condemn'd, and executed. On this Oates grew so presumptuous, as to accuse the Queene of intending to poison the King, which certainly that pious and vertuous lady abhorr'd the thoughts of, and Oates his circumstances made it utterly unlikely in my opinion. He probably thought to gratifie some who would have ben glad his Maty should have married a fruitfull lady; but the King was too kind a husband to let any of these make impression on him. However divers of the popish peeres were sent to y^e Towre, accus'd by Oates; and all the Roman Catholic lords were by a new act for ever excluded the Parliament, which was a mighty blow. The King's, Queen's, and Duke's servants, were banish'd, and a test to be taken by every body who pretended to enjoy any office of publiq trust, and who would not be suspected of popery. I went with Sr W^m Godolphin, a member of the Commons House, to y^e Bp. of Ely (Dr. Pet. Gunning), to be resolv'd whether masses were idolatry, as the test express'd it, w^{ch} was so worded that several good Protestants

scrupl'd, and Sr William, tho' a learned man and excellent divine himselfe, had some doubts about it. The Bishop's opinion was, that he might take it, tho' he wish'd it had ben otherwise worded in the test.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX

NARRATIVE
OF THE
ENCOUNTER
BETWEEN THE FRENCH AND SPANISH AMBASSADORS.
AT THE LANDING OF THE SWEDISH AMBASSADOR,
SEPT. 30, 1661. *

“ There had been many troubles & disputes between the Ambass^{rs} of France & Spain for precedence in the Courts of foreign Princes, & amongst these there was none more remarkable than that on Tower-hill, on the landing of an Ambass^r for Sweden, 30 Sept. 1660, w^{ch} was so premeditated a business on both sides, that the King, foreseeing it wo^d come to a quarrell, & being willing to carry himself with indifference towards both, w^{ch} co^d not be otherwise done than by leaving them at liberty to take what methods they thought proper for supporting their respective pretences; but to shew at the same time his concern for the public tranquillity, orders were given for a strict guard to be kept upon the place, & all his Matys subjects were enjoined not to intermeddle, or take part with either side. The King was further pleased to command that Mr. Evelyn should, after diligent enquiry made, draw up & present him a distinct narrative of the whole affair.” †

* See page 179.

† Continuation of Heath's Chronicle.

This was done accordingly, and printed, but not being now to be met with, except in the additions to the *Biographia Britanica*, begun by the late Dr. Kippis, and this being a work which has not been completed, and is in few hands, it may not be amiss to print it from Mr. Evelyn's own copy.

A FAITHFUL AND IMPARTIAL NARRATIVE OF W^t PASS'D
AT THE LANDING OF THE SWEDISH AMBASS^r.

UPON Monday last, being the 30th of September (1661), about ten in the morning, the Spanish Ambassador's coach, in which were his Chaplain with some of his gentlemen, attended by about 40 more of his own servants in liveries, was sent down to the Tower wharf, & there placed itself near about the point where the ranks of ordnance determine, towards the gate leading into the bulwark. Next after him came the Dutch, & (twelve o'clock past) the Swedish coach of honour, disposing of themselves according to their places. About 2 hours after this (in company with His Maj^{tys} coach royal) appeared that of the French ambass^{rs}, wherein were Le Marquis d'Estrade, son to the French Ambass^r, with several more of his gentlemen, and as near as might be computed, neare 150 in train, whereof above 40 were horsemen well appointed with pistols, & some of them with carabines, musquetoons, or fuzees; in this posture and equipage stood they expecting upon the wharf, & as near as might be, approaching to his Mat^{tys} coach, w^{ch} was opposite to the stayers. About 3 in the afternoon, the Swedish Ambass^r being landed & received into his Mat^{tys} coach, which moved leisurely before the rest, and was followed by that of the

Swede's, the French Ambass^{rs} coach endeavor'd to go the next, driving as close as possibly they could, and advancing their party with their swords drawne, to force the Spaniards from the guard of their owne coach, which was also putting in for precedence next the King's. His Mat^{tye}'s coach now passed y^e Spaniards, who held as yet their rapiers undrawn in their hands, stepping nimbly on either side of the hindmost wheels of their Minister's coach, drew their weapons and shouted, which caused the French coach-horses to make a pause ; but when they observed the advantage w^{ch} by this the Spanish Ambass^r's coach had gained, being now in file after the Swede's, they came up very neare to the Spaniards, and at once powring in their shot upon them, together with their foote, then got before their coach, fell to it with their swords, both which the Spaniards received without removing one jot from their stations.

During this *demeslè* (in w^{ch} the French received some repulse, & were put to a second stand) a bold and dextrous fellow, and, as most affirm, with a particular instrument as well as address, stooping under the bellies of the French Ambass^{rs} coach horses, cut the ham-strings of 2 of them, & wounded a third, which immediately falling, the coach for the present was disabled from advancing farther, the coachman forced out of his box, and the postillion mortally wounded, who falling into the arms of an English gentleman that stepped in to his succour, was by a Spaniard pierced through his thigh. This disorder (wherein several were wounded and some slain) caused those in the French coach to alight, & so enraged their party, that it occasioned a second brisk assault both of horse & foot, w^{ch} being received with extraordinary gallantry, many of their horse retreated, and wheeled off towards St. Katharine's.

It was in this skirmish that some brickbats were thrown fm the edge of the wharf, wch by a mistake are said to have been provided, by the Spanish Ambass^r's order the day before.

In this interim then (which was near half an hour) the Spanish coach went forward after his Maties with about 20 of his retinue following, who still kept their countenance towards the French as long as they abode on the wharfe, & that narrow part of the bulwark (where the contest was very fierce) without disorder; so as the first wch appeared on Tower-hill, where now they were entering, was his Maties coach followed by the Swede's Ambass^r's, & next by that of Spain, with about 24 or 30 of his liveries still disputing it with a less number of French who came after them in the reare.

And here, besides what were slain with bullets on the wharf & near the bulwark whereof one was a *valet de chambre* of the Spanish Ambass^r's, & six more, amongst wch were a poor English plasterer, & near 40 wounded, fell one of the French, who was killed just before his Highness's life-guard. No one person of the numerous spectators intermeddling, or so much as making the least noise or tumult, people or souldiers, whereof there were 3 companies of foot, which stood on the hill opposite to the Guards of Horse, 'twixt whom the antagonists lightly skirmished, some fresh parties of French coming out of several places and protected by the English, amongst whom they found shelter till the Spanish Ambass^r's coach having gained & passed the chain wch leads in Crotchet Friers, they desisted and gave them over.

Neere halfe an houre after this, came the French coach (left all this while in disorder on the wharfe), with two horses and a coachman, who had a carabine by his side,

and, as the officers thinke, onely a footman in the coach, and a loose horse running bye. Next to him went the Holland Ambass^{rs} coach, then the Sweedes second coach: These being all advanced upon the hill, the Duke of Albermarle's coach, with the rest of the English, were stopp'd by interposition of his Royal High^{sse} Life-guard, which had expresse order to march i'mmediately after the last Ambass^{rs} coach; and so they went on, without any farther interruption.

This is the most accurate relation of what passed, as to matter of fact, from honourable, most ingenuous, and disintress'd eye-witnesses; as by his Maties com'and it was taken, and is here set down.

But there is yet something behind which were necessary to be inserted into this Narrative in reference to the preamble; and as it tends to the utter dissolving of those oblique suspicions, which have any aspect on his Maties subjects, whether spectators or others: and therefore it is to be taken notice, that, at the arivall of the Venetian Ambass^r some months since, the Ambass^{rs} of France and Spaine intending to send both their coaches to introduce him, the Amb^r of Spaine having before agreed with the Count de Soissons that they should assist at no publiq ceremonies, but, upon all such casual encounters, passe on their way as they fortun'd to meete; it had been wish'd that this expedient might still have taken place. But Mons^r de Strade having (it seemes received positive com'ands from his master, that notwithstanding any such accord, he should nothing abate of his pretence, or the usual respect shew'd upon all such occasions, he insisted on putting this injunction of the King his master in execution, at arival of the Swedish Ambass^r. His Matie notwithstanding all the just pretences which he might have taken, reflecting on the

dissorders that might possibly arise in this Citty, in which for severall nights he had bin forc'd to place extraordinary Guards; and because he would not seeme to take upon him the decision of this puntillo, in prejudice of either Ambassador, as his charitable interposition might be interpreted; his Matie declaring himselfe withall no umpire in this unpleasing and invidious controversy, permitted that, both their coaches going, they might put their servants and dependants into such a posture as they should thinke fittest, and most becoming their respective pretences: but in the mean time commanded (upon paine of his highest displeasure), that none of his Maties subjects, of what degree soever, should presume to interpose in their differences. But, in truth, the care of his Officers, and especially that of Sr Charles Barclay, Capitaine of his R. Hig^{ss} Life-guard (which attended this service), was so eminent and particular, that they permitted not a man of the spectators so much as with a switch in his hand, whom they did not chastize severely.

As to that which some have refin'd upon, concerning the shoure of bricks which fell in this contest (whether industriously placed there or no, for some others of the Spanish party assign'd to that poss), 'tis affirm'd by the concurrent suffrage of all the spectators, that none of them were cast by any of his Maties subjects, 'til, being incens'd by the wounds which they receiv'd from the shot which came in amongst them (and whereof some of them 'tis say'd, are since dead), and not divining to what farther excesse this new and unexpected compliment might rise, a few of the rabble, and such as stood on that side of the wharfe, were forced to defend themselves with what they found at hand; and to which, 'tis reported, some of them were animated by a fresh remembrance of the treatment they receiv'd at

Chelsey, and not long since in Covent garden, which might very well qualifie this article from having any thing of designe that may reflect on their superiours; nor were it reasonable that they should stand charg'd, for the rudeness of such sort of people, as in all countries upon like occasions, and in such a confusion is inevitable. Those who observ'd the arm'd multitudes of French which rush'd in neere the chaine on Tower-hill, issuing out of severall houses there, and com'ing in such a tumultuous and indecent manner amongst the peaceable spectators, would have seene that, but for the temper of the Officers, and presence of the Guards, into how great an inconveniency they had ingag'd themselves. Nor have they at all to accuse any for the ill successe which attended, if the French would a little reflect upon the severall advantages which their antagonists had consulted, to equal that by stratagem'e which they themselves had gain'd by numbers, and might still have preserv'd, with the least of circumspection.

It was evidently the conduct of the Spaniards, not their armes, which was the decisive here; nor had his Matie or his people the least part in it, but what the French have infinite obligations to; since without this extraordinary indulgence and care to protect them, they had in all probability drawne a worse inconveniency upon them, by appearing with so little respect to the formes which are us'd upon all such occasions.

There need then no other arguments to silence the mistakes which flie about, that his Maties subjects should have had so much as the least temptation to mingle in this contest, not onely because they knew better what is their duty, for reverence to his Maties com'ands (which were now most expresse), and whose Guards were ready to interpose where any such inclination had in the least appear'd: So as to do

right to the good people spectators (whose curiosity on all such occasions compose no small part of these sollemnities), that report which would signifie their misbehaviour is an egregious mistake, and worthy to be reprov'd. Nor becomes it the French (of all the Nations under Heaven) to suspect his Matie of partiality in this affaire, whose extraordinary civilitie to them, ever since his happy restauration, has appear'd so signal, and is yet the greatest ingredient to this declaration, because, by the disquisition of these impartial truths, he endeavors still to preserve it most inviolable.

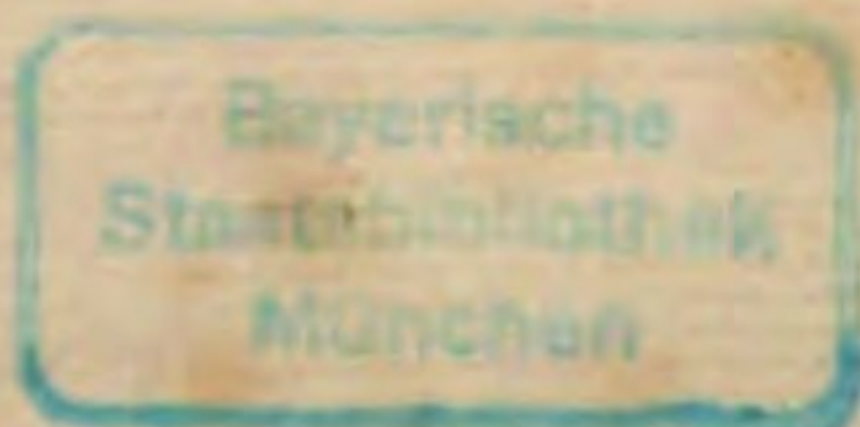
Written by Mr. Evelyn underneath.

This, Sr, is wt I war able to collect of that contest, by his Maties special com'and, from the Rgt Hol Sr W. Compton, Mr of the Ordnance of ye Towre, & of his Major pesent, of Sr Charles Barcly, & severall others, all there pesent, & from divers of ye inhabitants & others spectators, whom I examined from house to house, from ye spot where the dispute began, to Crotchet Friers, where it ended. The rest of the reflections were special hints from his Maties owne mouth, the first tyme I read it to him, wich was the 2^d day after the contest.

Indorsed by Mr. Evelyn.—The Contest 'twixt the French & Span: Embassrs on Towre hill for Precedency.—Note, That copys of this were dispatch'd to the L^d Ambassr in France, who was my L. of St. Albans. Also, Another was written to be layd up & kept in ye Paper Office at Whitehall.

END OF VOLUME II.

PRINTED BY J. B. NICHOLS, 25, PARLIAMENT-STREET.



sl

Evelyn, John,

Memoirs of John Evelyn Esq. F. R. S comprising his diary, from 1641 to 1705
/6 and a selection of his familiar letters ; to which is subjoined the
private correspondance between King Charles I. and Edward Nicholas, also
between Sir Edward Hyde, afterwards Earl of Clarendon and Sir Richard
Bd.: 2

London 1827

Biogr. 3251 a-2

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10069122-7